

即ち彼等ハ中世ニ於ケル歐洲ノ暗黒時代ニ、光ヲ東方ニ求メテ活路ヲ東方ニ見出シ、最初ハ海路ヲ利用シテ、我々ニ交易ヲ申出テ、東亞文物ノ輸入ヲ乞ヒ、次イテ秘カニ豐庫東亞ノ搾取ト、樂土東亞ノ蹂躪ヲ謀ミ、表面ハ彼等ノ持チ前ノ巧言ト令色トヲ以テ東亞人ヲ欺キ、裏面ニハアラユル謀略ト欺瞞トニヨリ僅カノ武力ヲ以テ、印度ニ、「セイロン」ニ、「マライ」ニ、「ビルマ」ニ、「インドネシア」ニ、「フィリピン」ニ、ソシテ百年前ニハ支那ヘト一步一步魔手ヲ延ハシ、僅々二三百年ニシテ、完全ニ東亞ヲ侵略シ、蹂躪シ去ツタノテアリマス。

彼等ハカクシテ醜陋シタ地域ニ對シテハ巧ミニ各種ノ謀略ヲ以テ東亞ノ各民族ヲ互ニ分裂セシメ、反目セシメ、彼等ノ常套手段タル所謂分割シ支配スル政策ニ成功シタノテアリマス。而シテコノ手段ノ中テ彼等カ最モ有效ニ利用シタノハ報道宣傳テアツタノテアリマス。即ち彼等ハソノ獨占セル海底電線ト、ソノ上ニ延ヒル通信網トヲ以テ、逸早く完全ニ東亞ノ報道通信權ヲ獨占シマシタ結果、東亞各國ノ事態ハスヘテ英米ノ手ヲ通シテ他ノ國ニ、ソシテ又世界ニ傳ヘラレ、又東亞人ノ知ル外國ノ報道、東亞ノ新聞ニ掲載サレル他國ノ記事ハソノ總テカ英國人或ハ米國人ノ色眼鏡ヲ通シ來タモノテアリマス。特ニ東亞人ハ東亞ニ於テモ相互ニ通信シ報道ヲ交換スルコトモ許サレナカツタノテアリマス。實ニ彼等ハ政治的ニ東亞ヲ侵略シ經濟的ニ東亞ヲ搾取シタルノミナラス東亞ヲ彼等ノ報道ノ殖民地ト化シ去ツタノテアリマシタ。

シカモ彼等ハコノ通信制覇ヲ惡用シ、只々自國ノ利益ヲ本位トシテアラユル術策ヲ弄シ欺瞞ヲ逞ウシタノテアリマシテ、苟モ自國ニ不利益ナ報道ハ如何ニ東亞ノ真相ヲ傳ヘ、東亞人ノ眞意ヲ反映スルモノテアリマシテモコレヲ抑壓

スルカ、又ハコレヲ歪曲シ、反對ニ自己ノ東亞ニ對スル飽クナキ貪婪ト搾取ト壓制ノ事實ハコレヲ隱蔽シ偽裝スル爲ニ、巧ミニ粉飾ト捏造ニ滿チタル謀略宣傳ヲ爲シタノテアリマス。一例ヲ舉クレハ表面ハ機會均等、門戶開放、自由平等ナトノ好辭ヲ用キ實ニ其裏ニカクレテ、巧ミニ他民族ヲ壓迫シテ來タノテアリマス。

タタ偶々近年無線通信ノ發達ニ依リ、英米ノ通信制覇ノ一角ハ崩レマシタカ、尙彼等ハ所謂世界通信聯盟ヲツクツテ依然トシテ東亞ノ通信權ヲ獨占シ、ツイ近年迄ハ東亞ノ新聞ハ彼等ノ供給スル報道ヲ取捨シ又ハコレヲ削除スル事スラモ許サレス、カクシテ私共ハ同シ東亞ニ生存シ乍ラ互ニ東亞ヲ見ル目ヲ蔽ハレ、又彼等ノ謀略宣傳ニヨツテ互ニ驚クヘキ誤解ヲ植エツケラレ互ニ孤立セシメラレタノテアリマスカ、之ハ遠キ昔ノ話テハナク實ニコノ數年前ノコトテアリマス。而シテ大東亞戰爭勃發直前ニ於キマシテハ彼等ハ東亞ヲ防衛セントスル日本ヲ武力ヲ用ヒスシテ屈伏セシメントシ、一面經濟封鎖ノ手ヲ以テスルト同時ニ他面謀略宣傳ヲ以テ一大攻勢ニ出テ、所謂A B C D包圍陣ノ名ヲ用ヒアラユル威嚇ト脅迫ヲ加ヘ、又東京、上海、「マニラ」、「シンガポール」、「バンコック」ニ公然ト大規模ナ宣傳機關ヲ設ケ必死ノ宣傳攻勢ヲ展開シタ事ハ各位ノ新記憶ニ新タナトコロテアリマス。

然ルニ日本帝國カ一度決然起ツテ東亞ノ侵略者米英ニ對シ戰ヒヲ宣シ帝國ノ陸海軍ハ緒戰ニ於テ忽チ彼等ヲ擊摧シマスルヤ、血ヲ同シウスル東亞民族ハ彼等多年ノ謀略宣傳ニモ拘ラス、歡呼ノ聲ヲ擧ケテ日本帝國ニ熱烈ナル協力ヲ爲シ、敵國ヲシテ戰慄セシメタノテアリマス。コノ我カ戰爭ノ正シキ目的ト大東亞諸民族ノ美シキ協力トソノ上ニ立ツ大東亞ノ建設ハ、敵ノアラユル謀略宣傳ヲ破摧スル最モ雄辯且ツ強力ナル事實テアリマシテ、コノ事實ヲ基礎トスル我々ノ正シキ報道、正シキ言論ハ武力戰ニ於ケルト同様ソノ巧妙ヲ誇ツテ來タ敵側宣傳ヲ緒戰ニ於テ完全ニ壓倒シ

タノテアリマス。

カクテ今ヤ我々東亞人ハ彼等米英積年ノ勢力ヲ通信報道ノ上ニ於テモ完全ニ東亞ヨリ驅逐シ、東亞ノ事實ハ東亞人ノ手ニ依ツテ報道セラレ、東亞人ノ主張ハ直接東亞人ニ依ツテ、東亞ニ、ソシテ世界ニ傳ヘラレ、又外國ノ情報モ東亞人ノ目ヲ以テ見タモノ、又東亞人ノ手ニ依ツテ蒐メラレタモノカ新聞ニ掲載サレ、東亞ノ各民族ニ傳ヘラレルコトトナリ、茲ニ始メテ完全ナ東亞人ノ手ニナル東亞ノ新聞ヲ持ツコトカ出來タノテアリマス。而シテソノ機構モ、陣容モ日ニ月ニ完備シツツアルコトハ洵ニ同慶ニ堪ヘナイトコロテアリマス。シカモ我々ノ報道言論ハ彼等カ常ニ虛構ト欺瞞ト謀略ニ終始スルニ反シ、飽迄モ正確ト卒直ト、正義ニ立脚スルモノテアリマシテ、コノ我々ノ正シキ報道ト言論コソ新シキ秩序ヲ生ム原動力テアルコトヲ信シテ疑ハナイノテアリマス。

敵ハ今ヤ緒戦ノ惨敗ト共ニ、大東亞建設ノ進捗ト大東亞諸民族ノ團結ニ大ナル恐怖ト脅威トヲ感シ、當初ノ長期戦必勝ノ宣傳ヲ放擲シテ短期決戦ヲ目指シ必死ノ反抗ニ出テ居リマスカ、報道宣傳ニ於テモ捏造ト暴言トカ益々露骨トナリ焦慮ノ氣分ハ掩ハムトシテ掩ヒ得ナイモノカアルノテアリマス。彼等ハ常ニソノ敗戦ノ事實ヲ極力國民ノ前ニ糊塗シ又不快ナル事實ハ隱蔽シ、例ヘハ眞珠灣ノ敗戦ノ如キ一年間モソノ眞相ヲ發表シ得ナカツタノテアリマスカ、又近クハ「ブーゲンヴァイル」島沖ノ屢次ノ惨敗モ曖昧ニセムトシ大東亞會議ニツイテモ何かト誤魔化サント苦慮シテ居ルノテアリマス。元來彼等ハ戦争ノ目的モ明カテナク又其同盟諸國モ所謂同床異夢、何等共通ノ理想モ共同ノ目的モナイノテ或ハ戦後經營ヲ論シ、或ハ平和維持論ヲ爲シテ國民ヲ幻惑シ我陣營ヲ攪亂セントシテ居リマスカ、コレ等小刀細工モ偉大ナル大東亞ノ現實ノ前ニハ一種ノ夢物語ニ過キナイノテアリマシテ却ツテ反對ニ彼等ノ陣營ニ存スル不

斷ノ相剋ト摩擦乃至彼等ノ國內ニ於ケル動搖ト苦境ハコレヲ極力隱蔽セントスルニ拘ラス、我々ニ手ニトル如ク傳ハツテ來ルノテアリマス。

コレニ對シ我カ大東亞ニ於キマシテハ日滿、日「タイ」ノ提携ハ愈緊密トナリツツアリマスト共ニ、日華間ニ新ナ同盟條約カ締結サレ、又「ビルマ」及「フィリピン」ノ光榮アル獨立ヲ見、更ニ「インドネシヤ」ノ政治參與、進ンテ自由印度假政府ノ樹立ヲ見ルニ至ツタノテアリ、シカモ本月五日ヨリ大東亞會議カ開催サレ、雄渾ナ大東亞宣言ノ宣布ヲ見タノテアリマス。即チ大東亞各國ハ相提携シテ米英ノ侵略ヲ防衛シ米英ノ桎梏ヨリ解放シ以テ大東亞ノ建設ヲ完成シ世界平和ノ確立ニ寄與センコトヲ誓ヒ大東亞建設綱領五原則ヲ明定シ之ヲ中外ニ宣布シタノテアリマス。綱領ノ第一ハ共存共榮ノ原則テアリマス。大東亞ニ建設セラルヘキ新シキ秩序ハ道義ヲ基調トシ、大東亞各國ハ權利義務ノ關係ノミニ律セラルルニ非スシテ之ヲ超越シ之ヨリ高キ德義ト感情トニヨツテ結ハレルノテアリマス。互ニ愛シ合ヒ、惠ミ合ヒ、勵マシ合ヒ、ソノ苦難トソノ幸福トヲ共ニシツツ力ヲ合セテ大東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ相互ニ永遠ノ繁榮ヲ圖ラントスルノテアリマス。綱領第二ハ獨立親和ノ原則テアリマス。大東亞各國ハ兄弟トシテノ交リヲナスモノテアリマシテ、相互ノ自由獨立ヲ尊重シ不當ニ之ヲ侵スコトナク互ニ助ケ合ヒ睦ミ合ツテ茲ニ大東亞ノ親和ヲ實現セントスルノテアリマス。綱領第三ハ文化昂揚ノ原則テアリマス。古代ニオイテハ大東亞ノ文化ハ世界ヲ光被シタノテアリマスカ、西歐物質文明東漸ノ爲ソノ光ヲ蔽ハレ米英ノ侵略ニヨリ大東亞民族ノ創造性ハ抑ヘラレ大東亞ハ文化的ニモ米英ノ侵略下ニアツタノテアリマス。シカルニ今ヤ我々ハ各國ノ傳統ヲ尊重シソノ固有ノ文化ヲ愈々發揚スルト共ニ我々ノ持ツスケタル創造的性格ヲ伸暢シ以テ大東亞固有ノ文化ノ復興ト創造トソノ發展トヲ圖ラントスルモノ

テアリマス。綱領第四ハ經濟繁榮ノ原則デアリマス。大東亞ニハ無限ノ資源ヲ包藏シテ居ルノデアリマスカ、コノ資源ハ今迄米英人ノ獨占ニ委ネラレテ居ツタノデアリマス。今ヤ我々ハ之ヲ大東亞民族ノ手ニ取戻シ之カ開發ヲ圖リ互ニ有無相通シ各國經濟ノ發展ヲ圖リ以テ大東亞ノ繁榮ヲ増進セントスルノデアリマス。綱領第五ハ世界進運貢獻ノ原則デアリマス。我々ハ大東亞打ツテ一丸トナルト共ニ廣ク世界萬邦トノ交誼ヲ篤ウシ人種的差別ヤ偏見ヲ取去リ、文化ノ交流ヲ爲シ我々ノ資源ハ廣ク世界ニ開放シ我々ト協力スルモノアラハ喜ムテ之ヲ容レ世界各國ニヨキモノヲ與ヘ又世界各國ノヨキモノハ之ヲ取入レ以テ世界人類ノ進歩發展ト福祉ノ増進ニ貢獻セントスルモノデアリマス。

コノ大東亞宣言コソハ大東亞諸民族共同ノ理想ヲ明示シタモノデアリマスカ、コレハ敵米英ノ常ニスル架空ノ言辭ニアラスシテ大東亞ノ現實ニ立脚スルモノデアリ、然モ英米本位ノ侵略的排他的利己主義的ナルモノニ對シ、道義ニ基ク大東亞建設ノ綱領デアリ、廣ク世界全人類ニ示スヘキ至高ノ目標デアリ有史以來ノ大文字テアルト信スルノデアリマス。

而シテ志ヲ同シウシ、使命ヲ同シウスル大東亞民族ニトリマシテハコノ大宣言ノ宣布ハ改メテ明確ニサレタ共同ノ目標ニ向ツテ邁進スル決意ヲ一層固メシメルモノデアリ、又、コノ大宣言ノ徹底ハ大東亞戰爭ノ完遂ト大東亞建設ノ完成ヲ齎ラスモノト思フノデアリマス。

茲ニ於テ今大東亞ノ新聞カ結集シテ、コノ綱領ニ示サレタル大東亞建設ノ理想ヲ力強ク中外ニ宣揚スルト共ニ各地域ニアツテ人心ヲ導キ以テコノ理想ノ實現ヲ圖ルコトコソ、大東亞ノ新聞人ニ課セラレタ最モ光榮アル使命デアリ、コノ使命ノ遂行コソハ大東亞建設ノ爲ノミナラス延イテ世界全人類ノ進運ニ貢獻スル所以テアルト信スルノデアリマ

ス。

茲ニ重ねテ各位ノ御奮闘ニ敬意ヲ表シマスルト共ニ、今後ノ御活躍ヲ祈ツテ私ノ挨拶ヲ終リタイト存シマス。

三七、大東亞新聞大會午餐會ニ於ケル東條內閣總理大臣挨拶

(十一月十八日)

此ノ度大東亞新聞大會ノ開催セラルルニ當リマシテ大東亞ノ各地域ヨリ代表各位ノ御參集ヲ見、本日ハ此ノ席ニ各位ヲ御招待致シ、大東亞建設ノ爲邁進セントスル各位ノ烈々タル熱意ト力強キ氣魄ニ觸ルルコトヲ得マシタルコトハ私ノ洵ニ喜ヒトスル所デアリマス。

大東亞ノ各地ヨリ御出ニナリマシタ各位ニハ長途ノ旅行ニモ拘リマセス又氣候ノ激變ニモ拘リマセス、至極御壯健ニ御見受ケセラレマスルコトハ何ヨリノコトト御喜ヒ申シ上ケル次第デアリマス。是カラ先内地ノ各方面ヲ御視察スルコトニナツテ居ルコトト承知致シテ居リマスカ、トウカ益々御元氣ニテ十分御視察セラレ、尙色々ト御所望ノコトハ御遠慮ナク關係ノ向ニ御申越下サレ以テ御來朝ノ目的ヲ遺憾ナク達成セラレル様切望スル次第デアリマス。

既ニ各位ノ御承知ノ如ク大東亞戰爭ハ大東亞ヲ米英ノ飽クナキ野望ヨリ解放シテ大東亞ノ爲ノ大東亞ヲ建設シ、而シテ世界ノ平和ニ寄與セントスル曠古ノ聖戰デアリマス。米英カ東亞ヲ彼等ノ植民地タラシメントスル非望ヲ破碎シ、眞ニ道義ニ立脚シ、萬邦共榮ノ樂ヲ偕ニスル大東亞ヲ確立セントスルニ在ルノデアリマス。

開戦以來既ニ二ヶ年現ニ南太平洋方面ニ於テハ苛烈ナル戦闘ヲ行ヒツツ御稜威ノ下大戦果ヲ擧ケテ居リマスル大戦争ノ眞只中ニモ拘ハラス此ノ大事業ハ着々トシテ具現セラレ、大東亞ノ諸國家、諸民族ハ他人行儀ヲ拔キニシテ眞ニ兄弟相俱ニ樂シム共同ノ理想ニ向ツテ歩一歩力強キ歩ミヲ進メテ居ルノテアリマス。

曩ニハ帝都ニ於テ大東亞會議カ開催セラレ、大東亞共同宣言ヲ中外ニ聲明シ、以テ我等共同ノ崇高ナル目標ト之カ達成ノ牢固タル決意トヲ明カニ致シタノテアリマスルカ、之ニ引續キ今回更ニ大東亞新聞大會ヲ開催セラレ大東亞戰爭完遂、大東亞建設完成ノ決意ヲ宣示シ之カ具現ニ向ツテ愈々活潑ナル活動ヲ展開スルコトヲ得マシタルコトハ洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘナイ次第テアリマス。

惟フニ緒戦ニ於テ惨敗致シマシタ敵米英カ武力戦ニ於テ將タ又宣傳謀略戦ニ於テアラユル手段ヲ盡シテ爲シツツアル必死ノ反抗ハ決シテ忽カセニスルコトハ出來ナイ所ノモノテアリマス。然シ乍ラ我々ハ飽ク迄モ堂々ト必勝ノ確信ヲ以テ勝ち抜カントスルモノテアリマス。而シテ敵ノ武力反抗ニ對シテハ斷乎之ヲ擊碎シ好機ヲ捕捉シテ之ニ徹底的痛撃ヲ加フルト共ニ、他面大東亞十億民族ノ結集ヲ強化シ進ンテ公明ナル我々ノ戰爭目的ヲ中外ニ宣布徹底セシメテ思想戦ニ於テモ亦必勝セントシテ居ルノテアリマス。之レ即チ究極ノ勝利ヲ獲得シ大東亞共同ノ目標ニ到達スル要訣ナノテアリマシテ、今後各位ノ奮闘努力ニ俟ツ所多大ナルモノアル所以ハ實ニ茲ニ存スルノテアリマス。此ノ秋ニ方リ各位カ如何ニ處セラルベキヤニ付キマシテハ茲ニ更メテ贅言ヲ要シナイ所テアリマシテ、要ハ大東亞共同宣言ニ於テ闡明セラレタル大東亞戰爭完遂、道義ニ基ク大東亞建設ノ根本義ヲ大東亞諸民族ニ十分徹底滲透セシメ、全大東亞民族カ之ヲ腹ノ底カラ理解シ共鳴シテ共同ノ理想達成ニ向ヒ一人殘ラス燃エ上ル熱意ヲ以テ邁進スル如ク導キ、更ニ

進ンテ之ヲ廣ク世界ノ人々ニ迄普及納得セシムルト云フコトニ盡キルト思フノテアリマス。

私ハ各位カ必スヤ此ノ大使命ノ達成ニ挺身セラレンコトヲ期待シ且之ヲ確信スルモノテアリマス、茲ニ更メテ今次ノ大會ノ御成功ヲ祈ルト共ニ、各位ノ御健康ト今後ノ御奮闘トヲ祈リマシテ簡單乍ラ私ノ挨拶ヲ終リマス。

三八、日獨醫事協力ニ關スル諒解成立祝賀午餐會ニ於ケル

重光外務大臣挨拶要旨 (十一月二十四日)

閣下並ニ各位

本日醫事ノ分野ニ於ケル協力ニ關スル日獨兩國政府間ノ意見一致ヲ見マシタコトハ兩國文化關係ノ爲眞ニ祝福スヘキコトテアリマスカ、尙特ニ本日ハ茲ニ御出席ノ獨逸國大使「スターマー」閣下ニ對シ名譽ノ勳章ヲ御傳達申上ケタル次第テアリマシテ閣下ノ爲衷心ヨリ祝意ヲ表シタイト存シマス。

「スターマー」大使カ曩ニ日獨伊三國同盟成立ニ際シ多大ノ貢獻ヲ爲サレタルコトハ皆様御承知ノ通りテアリマシテ、既ニ當時敍勳ノ御沙汰カアツタ次第テアリマスカ、同大使ハ爾來引續キ日獨關係ノ爲御努力相成リ、曩ニハ在中華民國大使トシテ複雑ナル現地ノ事態ニ善處セラレツツ日獨兩國國民ノ理解増進ノ爲盡力サレ、更ニ今日ニ於テハ駐日大使トシテ兩國政府ノ密接ナル連絡ノ爲多大ノ貢獻ヲ爲サレ居ル次第テアリマス。

日獨兩國カ緊密ニ連絡提携スルコトハ帝國國策ノ基調テアリマシテ、此點ハ日獨伊三國同盟ニ依ツテ明カテアリマ

シテ又此ハ伊太利政變等ノ事變ニ依ツテ些カモ動搖シナイノテアリマス。而シテ今日日獨兩國間ノ提携連絡ニ關シ「スターマー」大使ノ演セラルル役割及其貢獻ハ極メテ大ナルモノテアルコトハ茲ニ多言ヲ要シナイノテアリマス。今般日獨伊三國同盟カ三ヶ年餘ノ試煉ヲ經益々其ノ效果ヲ發揮シテ居リマス時長クモ 聖上陛下ハ「スターマー」大使ノ功績ヲ嘉ミセラレ更ニ旭日大綬章ヲ追加贈與セラルルコトト相成リマシテ本日之カ傳達ヲ了シタノテアリマス。此ノ榮譽ニ對シ私ハ改メテ衷心ヨリノ祝意ヲ表スルト共ニ尙今後共「スターマー」大使閣下カ日獨兩國ノ協力促進ノ爲御努力アランコトヲ祈ツテ已マナイ次第テアリマス。此ノ極メテ祝福スヘキコトカ醫事ニ關スル日獨兩國政府間ノ意見一致ノ喜フヘキ日ト日ヲ同ウ致シマシタルコトハ重ネ重ネ御目出度キ限リテアリマス。今日ノ意見一致ヲ見マシタル話合ノ基礎タル日獨文化協定ハ已ニ第五周年ヲ迎フルニ至ツタノテアリマス。此ノ間本協定ハ日獨兩國ノ文化的協力及兩國民間ノ相互的理解ノ増進ニ多大ノ貢獻ヲ爲シ來ツタ次第テアリマシテ、日獨兩國ハ戰爭遂行中ナルニモ拘ラス兩國文化ノ交流ニ努力シ來ツタノテアリマス。

即チ曩ニハ交換放送ニ關シ兩國放送協會ノ間ニ協定成立シ、更ニ本年七月ニハ兩國ノ圖書翻譯ニ關シマシテ兩國政府間ニ取極メ成立ヲ見ルニ至リマシタ等各般ノ分野ヲ通シテ兩國ノ文化的協力見ルヘキモノカアツタノテアリマス。茲ニ又本日ヲ以テ日獨兩醫學界ノ提携力更ニ一段ト強化セラレマスコトハ獨リ兩國醫學者ノ慶ヒタルニ止ラス、世界文化ノ昂揚ニ資スルコト亦尠カラサルコトヲ確信スルノテアリマス。

私ハ茲ニ列席ノ各位ト共ニ過去五ヶ年ニ亘ル日獨文化協定ノ輝シキ成果ヲ祝シ、併セテ將來ニ於ケル日獨文化協力ノ一層ノ發展ヲ衷心ヨリ期待シ且希望スルモノテアリマス。本日ハ醫事ノ分野ニ於ケル協力ニ關スル日獨兩國政府間

意見一致ヲ見マシタル機會ニ之カ慶祝ノ微意ヲ表シマス爲茲ニ閣下並ニ各位ヲ御招待致シマシタル處獨逸國大使閣下ヲ初メ閣下各位ノ御出席ヲ得マシタルコトハ私ノ最モ欣快ニ存スルトコロテアリマス。茲ニ杯ヲ舉ケテ大獨逸國ノ多幸ナル將來ト「ヒットラー」總統閣下ノ御健康ヲ祝シ度イト思ヒマス。

三九、日獨醫事協力ニ關スル諒解成立祝賀午餐會ニ於ケル

「スターマー」 獨逸大使挨拶要旨 (十一月二十四日)

外務大臣閣下

閣下並ニ各位

醫事ノ分野ニ於ケル協力ニ關スル日獨間ノ意見一致ヲ見マシタコトヲ以テ數十年ニ亘ル日獨間ノ醫學關係ハ改メテ明カナ確認ヲ得マシタ。コレニヨツテ日獨兩國ノ醫學ヲシテ益々廣範圍ニ相互ニ富マシムルコトト相成ルヘキコトハ余ノ衷心ヨリノ希望テアリ、又深ク信スル所テアリマス。日獨文化協定締結五周年ノ記念スヘキ前日ニ話合ヒカ出來上ツタトイフコトハ特別ノ意義アルコトテアリマス。

日獨兩國民カ全力ヲ擧ケテ道義ニ基ク世界新秩序ノタメニ戰ツテキル戰爭ノ眞只中ニ於テ、戰爭目的完遂ノタメニ總力ヲ倒注シテキルニモ拘ラス日獨兩國ノ文化ノ領域ニ於ケル關係カ依然繼續サレテキルノミナラス、一段ト強化サレマシタコトハ兩國ノ有スル實力ト強サノ明ラカナ證明テアリ、コノ實力及強サコソ共同ノ戰爭ニ最後ノ勝利ヲ

得ル確實ヲ保證テアリマス。ト同時ニ日獨兩國カ緊密ナル同盟關係ト文化的協力ノ分野ニ於テモ強化セントスル意志ヲ有スルモノテアルコトヲ世界ニ證明スルモノテアリマス。余ハ文化ノ種々ナル分野ニ於テモ亦日獨ノ共同ノ仕事ハ更ニ最モ價值アル成功ヲ齎スヘキコトヲ確信スルト共ニ、コノ點ニ關シテハ日本側ノ各位並ニ官邊モ同一ノ御意見テアリマスコトハ欣快ニ堪ヘヌ所テアリマス。

尙此機會ニ日獨文化ノ交流ニ御關係ノ日本側各位カ常ニ御示シニ相成リマシタ絶大ナ御理解ト御協力ニ對シ余ハ茲ニ深甚ナル感謝ノ意ヲ表スルノテアリマス。

大日本ノ多幸ナル將來ト日本軍ノ最後ノ勝利トヲ希ヒツツ茲ニ盃ヲ拜借イタシマシテ各位ト共ニ
聖壽ノ萬歲

ヲ祈ツテ乾盃イタシ度ク存シマス。

四〇、井口外務省調査官兼情報局情報官放送――

日米交渉決裂ノ日ヲ顧ミテ (十一月二十五日)

長クモ米英ニ對スル宣戰ノ大詔ヲ拜シマシテヨリ將ニ滿二年ニ垂ントシ、來ル十二月八日ヲ以テ二周年ヲ迎ヘルニ至ツタノテアリマスカ、明十一月二十六日ハ、大東亞戰爭ノ勃發ニ對シマシテ我カ外交史上永遠ニ記録サルヘキ日テアリマス。特ニ當時「ワシントン」ニ在リマシテ大使館參事官トシテ野村、來栖兩大使ノ下ニ親シク日米交渉ノ仕事

ニ當ツテ居リマシタ私ニトリマシテハ、終生忘ルルコトノ出來ナイ憶ヒ出深キ日テアリマス。

申ス迄モナク今日ヲ去ル二年前ノ昭和十六年十一月二十六日ハ日米交渉ニ關スル米國政府ノ最後通牒トモ謂フヘキ所謂「十一月二十六日案」ナルモノカ「ハル」國務長官ヨリ我カ野村、來栖兩大使ニ手交サレタ日テアリマス。

實ニ十ヶ月ノ永キニ亘ツテ帝國カ只管太平洋ノ平和ヲ念願スルカ故ニコソ誠意ヲ披瀝シ、隱忍ニ隱忍ヲ重ネテソノ妥結ニ努力シテ參リマシタ帝國ノ眞摯ナル態度ニ對シテ、米國ノ陰險極マル馳引ヲ弄シ故意ニ交渉ヲ遷延セシメソノ最後ニ至ツテ突如帝國トシテ斷シテ容認スルコトノ出來ナイ不法極マル屈從ヲ要求シテ參ツタノテアリマス。

否ソレノミテハアリマセン。コノ永キ日米交渉ニ先立ツテ既ニ米國ハ帝國ニ對シテ屑鐵、飛行機及其部分品、「ガソリン」、工作機械等ノ輸出制限又ハ禁止ヲ行ツテ極度ノ經濟壓迫ヲ加ヘ、「アリエーシヤン」、「ハワイ」、「ウエーキ」、「グアム」、「ミッドウエー」、「フィリッピン」等ノ諸島ニ於ケル防備ヲ強化シ、「ハワイ」ニ米國大艦隊ヲ集結セシメ、又與國タル英國ノ「シンガポール」、香港ノ防備強化等ト相俟テ所謂ABC包圍陣ヲ結成シ、帝國ノ周邊ニ於テ頻リニ軍備ヲ增強シ、武力ヲ以テ我ニ屈從ヲ強イタノテアリマシタ。更ニ日米交渉ノ決裂ニ先立ツ五ヶ月即チ昭和十六年七月二十五日ニハ英吉利、和蘭兩國ヲ誘ツテ資産凍結ヲ斷行シ、經濟斷交ヲ敢テシタノテアリマス。即チ米國ハ經濟的手段ニ依リ帝國ヲ窒息死ニ至ラシメント企テタルモノテアリマシテ明ニ之ハ武器ヲ用ヒサル挑戰行爲テアリマス。即チ先ツ米國ヨリ我ニ對シテ戰爭ヲ挑ミ來ツタノテアリマス。

彼等ハ十一月二十六日「果シ狀」トモ謂フヘキ最後の通牒ヲ突キツケタ翌日、昭和十六年十二月二十七日ニハ「マシーナル」陸軍參謀總長、「スターク」海軍作戰部長ノ名ニ於テ「ハワイ」防備軍司令官「シヨート」中將及聯合艦

隊司令長官「キンメル」大將ニ宛テ「日米交渉ハ最早再開ノ見込ハナイ、日本トシテ如何ナル行動ニ出ツルカ豫斷ヲ許サナイカ出先ニ於テモ陸海緊密ニ協力事ニ處スヘシ」ト云フ訓令ヲ出シ、特ニ「マーシャル」參謀總長ハ「シヨート」司令官ニ對シテ「本訓令ヲ以テ戰爭ノ警告トトツテヨロシイ」ト迄附言シタノデアリマス。又コノ訓令ニ基キマシテ「キンメル」聯合艦隊司令長官ハ十一月終リニ「布哇近海ニ日本潜水艦カ現ハレタ場合直チニ之ヲ撃チ拂フヘシ」ト云フ命令ヲ出シ早タモ戰鬪開始ヲ命ジテキタノデアリマス。

帝國ト致シマシテハソノ自存自衛ノ爲ニ斷然驅起シテ米國ノ暴戾ヲ排除シ、米國ノ挑戰ニ應スルノ他無カツタノデアリマス。

即チ十二月八日眞珠灣ノ一撃トナツタノデアリマス。自分ノ方カラ積極的ニ挑戰シ來ツタ米國カ眞珠灣ノ大敗戰ヲ糊塗スルタメニ帝國ニ對シテ所謂「トレチユラス・アタック」「騙シ打ち」ヲ宣傳シテ居ルカ如キハ洵ニ奇怪千萬ノコトテアルト申サネハナリマセン。大東亞戰爭ハ實ニ米國カ東亞否世界制覇ノ非望ヲ逞ウセンカタメニ理不盡ナル戰爭ヲ帝國ニ強要シタモノテアルコトハ事實ノ立證スル所デアリマシテ、現ニ敵米國言論界ニ於テスラ其ノ重鎮トモ云フヘキ「デイビッド・ローレンス」ノ如キ眞珠灣直後逸早く日米戰爭ニナルコトカ必至ト思ハレル十一月二十六日ノ提案ノ如キ重要ナル外交文書ヲ國民ニ一言ノ豫告モナク出シタコトハ怪シカラヌ藪カラ棒ニコンナモノヲ出シテ戰爭ヲヤラレタノテハ國民コソタマツタモノテナイ迷惑至極テアル」ト言ツテ居ルノヲ見テモ判ルト思ヒマス。

從ツテ大東亞戰爭ニ於ケル彼我ノ理非曲直ハ既ニ明白デアリマス。帝國カ堂々世界ニ宣言シ得ヘキ自存自衛、正義ニ立脚セル明確ナル戰爭目的ヲ有スルノニ反シマシテ、米國ハ何等自カラノ國民ヲモ納得セシムルニ足ルヘキ戰爭ノ目的ヲ有シテ居リマセン。正義ニ立ツ帝國カ最後ノ勝利ヲ收メ得ヘキコトハ天地自然ノ攝理デアリマス。即チ大詔一度渙發セラルルヤ我カ忠誠勇武ナル皇軍ハ忽チニシテ「ハワイ」眞珠灣ニ米國太平洋艦隊ヲ粉碎シ、次テ「マライ」沖ニ英國東洋艦隊ヲ撃滅スルノ大戦果ヲ擧クルト共ニ、南方各地ニ進撃シテ開戦半歲ニ滿タス早クモ東亞ニ於ケル米英ノ軍事的據點ヲ覆滅シ、東亞ヨリ米英ノ侵略的勢力ヲ掃蕩シテ大東亞解放ノ基ヲ定メ、逞シキ東亞共榮國建設ノ發展ヲ見ルニ至ツタノデアリマス。

斯カル相次ク輝シキ戦果ニ伴ヒマシテ外交方面ニ於キマシテモ飛躍的ナル活動ヲ示シ、大東亞戰爭ノ完遂大東亞建設ノ基調ヲ爲シマスル新東亞政策カ着々トシテ實現セラレツツアルノデアリマス。抑々大東亞戰爭ノ目指ス所ハ大東亞ノ解放ニアリ、大東亞新秩序ノ建設ニアルノデアリマス。從ツテ吾々ハ一面戰爭、一面建設ヲ以テ進マナケレハナラナイノテ、ココニ亦戰爭ノ困難カ存スルノデアリマス。即チ戦ヒツツ東亞ヲ建設シ、建設シツツ戦フノデアリマス。コレカタメニハ作戰ノ進行ニ伴ヒ大東亞ノ急速ナル建設ヲ必要トスルノデアリマシテ、殊ニ決戦段階ニ入りマシタ今日ノ戦局ノ情勢ニ對處スルカタメニハ大東亞諸國、諸民族ノ總力ヲ結集シテコノ決戦ヲ戦ヒ抜カナケレハナラナイノデアリマス。ココニ帝國外交ノ重大ナル使命ト任務トカ存スルノデアリマス。

帝國外交ノ要義トスル所ハ東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ以テ世界ノ平和ニ寄與シ列國トノ交誼ヲ篤クシ萬邦共榮ノ樂ヲ偕ニスルニアリマスコトハ今更申スマテモナイコトデアリマシテ、ソノ基調トイタシマス理念ハ八紘爲宇ノ肇國ノ大理想ニ發スルモノデアリマス。

斯クノ如キ崇高ナル精神ニ立脚シテ進メラレテ參リマシタ新東亞建設外交ノ綜合的ナル顯現カ即チ去ル十一月五日

六日ノ兩日ニ亘ツテ東京ニ於テ開カレマシタ大東亞會議ニ他ナラナイノテアリマス。

一八六

コノ大東亞會議ハ亞細亞ノ歴史初マツテ以來初メテ大東亞諸國カ一堂ニ會シテ胸襟ヲ開イテ相議シタモノテアリマシテ、洵ニ世界外交史ニ特筆サルヘキ大國際會議テアリマス。又コノ大會議ニ於テ決定サレマシタ大東亞共同宣言コソハマサニ世界歴史上ノ不朽ナル大文字テアリマス。亞細亞ノ復興ハコノ日ヲ以テ發足シ、大東亞建設ハ此ノ日ヲ以テ新シキ段階ニ入ツタト言ヘマスシ、大東亞戰爭モ亦コノ大東亞會議ヲ以テ一期ヲ劃シタモノト考ヘルコトカ出來ルノテアリマス。コレ實ニ大東亞戰爭第二年ニ於ケル最大ノ事實テアリマス。

大東亞宣言ニ基キマシテ大東亞ノ建設ハ今ヤ愈々全體的建設進行ノ段階ニ入ツタノテアリマス。コレニ對シテ敵米英側ノ不安ト焦慮トハ覆フヘクモアリマセン。例ヘハ「ビルマ」ノ獨立達成ニ對シテ英國首相「チャーチル」ハ言フヘキ言葉モナク全ク沈黙シ、「フィリピン」ノ獨立實現ニ對シ米國大統領「ルーズヴェルト」ハ遲レハセニ豫ネテ約束シタ獨立案ノ實施期ヲ繰リ上ケル旨ノ教書ヲ議會ニ送ツテ國內ノ非難ヲ抑ヘントスル狼狽振ヲ示シテ居ルノテアリマス。

抑々米英ハ、日本ノ實力ヲ誤算シタ結果資源ノ貧弱ナル日本ハ長期戰ヲ以テ屈服セシメ得ヘシトノ戰略ヲ定メ、開戰以前ヨリ頻リニ長期戰ヲ呼號シ日本ヲ威嚇シマシタカ、我皇軍力連戰連勝大陸並ニ南方全地域ヲ制壓シテ忽チニシテ絶對不敗ノ戰略的態勢ヲ整ヘルニ至リ而モ一面戰爭一面建設ノ雄渾ナル大方針ニヨリ大東亞ノ建設力着々ト進行シ、大東亞ノ總力カ大同結集セラレ如何ナル長期戰ヲモ戰ヒ拔キ得ル必勝ノ態勢カ、日ヲ追フテ強化サレツツアル實情ヲ見ルニ及ンテ、愕然トシテ一大恐怖ニ驅ラレルニ至ツタノテアリマス。

最近ニ於テ米國內ニ太平洋戰線ニ全力ヲ集中スヘシトノ議論カ強大トナツテ居リマスノハ之カ爲テアリマス。前回ノ米國大統領總選舉ニ於テ「ルーズヴェルト」ノ政敵テアツタ共和黨ノ大統領候補者「ウイルキー」ハ其ノ最近ノ著書「一ノ世界」ノ中ニ於テ東亞共榮圈ノ建設狀況ニ今更乍ラ驚キノ眼ヲ見張り、斯ウイフ風ニ述ヘテ居リマス。即チ「若シ東亞共榮圈ノ建設力實現スレハ恐ラク歴史上最大ノ十億人口、千五百萬平方哩ノ國土ヲ持ツ國即チ世界人口ノ半、地球面積ノ三分ノ一ヲ包含スル大國家カ建設サレルコトニナル。其中ニハ吾人カ現在想像シ得ル凡ユル資源ヲ包藏シテ居リ、平時ニ於テモ戰時ニ於テモ自足自給出來得ル狀態ニアル。今迄世界ノ寶庫ト云ハレタ米國モ斯ル共榮圈ノ前ニハ其ノ光ヲ消ステアラウ。若シ斯カル大東亞共榮圈カ太平洋ノ彼岸ニ出現シタ場合米國民ハ一日タツテ安穩ニ眠レナイタラウ」ト。「ウキルキー」ノ結論ハ早キニ及ンテ日本ニ向ツテ一大攻撃ヲ執ルヘシト云フニアルノテアリマス。又「ルーズヴェルト」大統領以下ノ首腦部カ、米國民ノ對日樂觀論ノ是正ニ大重トナリツツアルノモ全クコレカタメテアリマス。今ヤ「日本ニ時ヲ與ヘルナ」ト言フ言葉カ對日戰爭論ノ相言葉トナツテ居ル様テアリマス。サレハコソ、軍事専門家ノ間ニ短期決戰論カ有力トナリ、「ルーズヴェルト」ヲ初メ軍部當局モ非常ナル焦慮ニ驅ラレ、只管量ヲ特ンテノ無謀ナル反攻作戰ヲ執拗ニ強行シツツアルコトハ覆フヘカラサル事實テアリマシテ、昨今ノ「ソロモン」方面ニ於ケル猪突的反攻ハコレヲ立證スルモノニ他ナラナイノテアリマス。自ラ世界一ノ「持テル國」ト自負シ、長期戰ヲ豪語シタ米國カ「持タサル國」日本ノ長期作戰ニ脅威ヲ感シ、今日ニ於テ却ツテ短期戰ニ焦慮シツツアルノハ、マコトニ皮肉ナ事實テアリマス。

殊ニ今夏以來ノ東部戰線ニ於ケル蘇聯軍ノ攻勢ニ續イテ北阿戰線ノ終局、「イタリア」ニ於ケル「バドリオ」政權

一八七

ノ無條件降伏等、歐洲戰局ノ事態ニ對シテ、早クモ情勢好轉ト速斷シタ米國內ニハ忽チニシテ樂觀論カ横溢シ、本年
中ニ歐洲ニ於テ「ドイツ」ヲ屈服セシメ、明年ニハ太平洋ニ於テ日本ヲ擊滅シ得ヘシト謂フカ如キ荒唐無稽ナル戰勝
論カ行ハレ前郵政長官「ジエームス・A・フアール」等ノ有力者達カ歐洲戰ハ基督祭迄ニ濟ムテアラウ等ト豪語スル
ニ至リ朝野ヲ擧ケテ有頂天トナツテ居ツタ折シモ、去ル十月二十七日以來ノ「ブーゲンビル」島沖ノ前後五回ニ亘ル
航空戰ニ於テ皇軍ノ擧ケマシタ大戰果ニヨツテ、米國內ノ樂觀論者ハ九天直下忽チニシテ悲觀論ノドン底ニ叩キ込マ
レタ筈テアリマス。

然シナカラ來ルヘキ大統領選舉ヘノ四度出馬ヲ控ヘテ極度ニ民心ノ離反ヲ恐レテ居ル「ルーズヴェルト」ハ曩ニ眞
珠灣ノ大損害ヲ一年後ニシテ始メテ發表シタ如ク、今日ヨリ一年後即チ明年ノ大統領選舉終了後マテ其敗戰ヲ國民ニ
ヒタ隠シニ隠シテ飽迄モ「頬被リ」ヲ押シ通サウトスル魂膽ヲシク見ラレルノテアリマス。

「ノックス」海軍長官ノ如キハ國民ヲ欺瞞スルノ苦シサノ餘リ却ツテ「日本軍ハ今ヤ窮地ニ追ヒ込マレテ居ル」等
ト云フカ如キ見エ透イタ虚言ヲ弄シテ一時逃レヲヤラウトシテ居ルノテアリマスカ、政府當局カ如何ニ躍起ニナツテ
辯明シテモ最早コレヲ信スル者ハ甚タ少イ様テアリマス。

現ニ數日前新聞記者會見ノ席上「ノックス」海相ニ對シテ一新聞記者ハ「貴下ハ現在ノ海上航空戰ハ戰爭ト看做シ
テ居ナイノカ」トツメ寄り、マタ紐育ノ「ヘラルド・トリビューン」テアツタカ其論說ニ於テ「最近ノ米國民ハ米國
艦隊、商船並ニ陸軍ノ損害ニツイテハ組織的ニ暗闇ニ葬ラレ、米國民ハ戰時情報局ヨリハ外國ノ新聞電報テ事實ヲ知
ル場合カ遙カニ多イ」ト指摘シテ居ル有様テアリマス。

特ニ一流ノ米國大新聞テアル「シカゴ・トリビューン」ノ社長「マコーマツク」大佐カ「眞實ハ今ヤ米國民ニ對シ
テヒタ蔽シニ蔽サレテ居ル。眞實ヲ戰ヒ取ルタメニ米國ノ新聞通信界ハ一致團結政府ニ斷乎タル要求ヲ提出スヘキテ
アル。米國民ハ現在不正ニシテ危險極マリナキ檢閲制度ノ下ニ生活ヲ餘儀ナクサレテ居ル。檢閲制度ハ軍機保護ノ爲
ニ實施サレテ居ルト稱スルカ、事實ハ米國政府ノ戰爭指導ノ缺陷ヲ隱蔽シ輿論ヲ統制セントスル政治檢閲ニ墮シテ了
ツタ」トノ痛烈ナル聲明書ヲ發表シテ、當局者ヲ震駭セシメタ等ノ事實ハ遺憾ナク敗戰ニ喘ク米國ノ様相ヲ暴露シテ
居ルモノト言ヘルノテアリマス。

然シ流石ノ厚顔ナ米國當局モ相次ク我カ大本營ノ發表ニ對シテ遂ニ包ミ切レス、數日前ニ至ツテ漸ヤク巡洋艦「ノ
ーザンプトン」カ日本軍ニヨツテ擊沈サレタ事實ヲ發表シ、常套手段テアル小出シ發表ノ謀略ヲ行ツテ居ルノテアリ
マスカ、十月二十七日ヨリ十一月二十日ニ至ル三週間餘リノ短時日ニ、大小艦艇八十五隻以上ヲ擊沈破セラレ、三萬
人ニ達スル將兵カ海底ノ藻屑ト消ヘ失セタ大打撃ノ眞相カ國民ノ前ニ明カニサレタナラハ、米國內ハ如何ナル混亂ニ
襲ハレレテアリマセウカ。「米國政府」カ如何ニ厚顔無恥ナル術策ヲ弄シマシタトコロテ、海底ノ藻屑トナツタ三萬
ノ米國將兵ノ遺家族カ默ツテキル筈ハアリマセンノテ何レハ近ク大騒キトナルニ違ヒナイト思ハレマス。

尤モ米國ノ對日反攻作戰ハ今後モ相變ラス續ケラレ、今回ノ敗戰ヲ以テ挫折スルカ如キコトハナイト思ヒマス。飛
行機年産八萬臺、船舶年産一千萬噸ヲ誇負スル米國ハ叩カレテモ叩カレテモ、敗レテモ敗レテモ、其物質力ヲ恃ンテ
數日前ノ「タラワ」、「マキン」兩島ニ於ケル上陸作戰ニ見ルカ如ク執拗ニ來ルトイフコトヲ我々ハ覺悟シナケレハナ
ラヌト信スルノテアリマス。從ヒマシテ我方ト致シマシテハ大東亞ノ總力ヲ結集シテ、斯クノ如キ反攻作戰ヲ徹底的

ニ粉碎シ了ルマテ戦ヒ拔カナケレハナラナイノテアリマス。茲ニ大東亞戰爭必勝ノ要訣ガアルト思フノテアリマス。ココニ十一月二十六日ヲ迎ヘルニ當リマシテ二年以前ニ於ケル日米交渉決裂ノ往時ヲ追想致シ一言所感ヲ述ヘタ次第テアリマス。

四一、大東亞共同宣言採擇ニ關スル大東亞會議事務局發表

(十一月六日)

昭和十八年十一月五日及六日ノ兩日東京ニ於テ大東亞會議ヲ開催セリ、同會議ニ出席ノ各國代表者左ノ通り
日 本 國

內閣總理大臣 東 條 英 機閣下

中 華 民 國

國民政府行政院院長 汪 兆 銘閣下

「タ イ」 國

內閣總理大臣「ビー・ビブン・ソントラム」元帥閣下ノ名代トシテ

「ワンワイタヤコーン」殿下

滿 洲 國

國務總理大臣 張 景 惠閣下

「フィリピン」共和國

大 統 領 「ホセ・ベ・ラウレル」閣下

「ピ ル マ」 國

內閣總理大臣 「バー・モウ」閣下

同會議ニ於テハ大東亞戰爭完遂ト大東亞建設ノ方針トニ關シ各國代表ハ隔意ナキ協議ヲ遂ケタル處全會一致ヲ以テ左ノ共同宣言ヲ採擇セリ

大東亞共同宣言

抑々世界各國カ各々其ノ所ヲ得相倚リ相扶ケテ萬邦共榮ノ樂ヲ偕ニスルハ世界平和確立ノ根本要義ナリ

然ルニ米英ハ自國ノ繁榮ノ爲ニハ他國家他民族ヲ抑壓シ特ニ大東亞ニ對シテハ飽クナキ侵略擄取ヲ行ヒ大東亞隸屬化ノ野望ヲ逞ウシ遂ニハ大東亞ノ安定ヲ根柢ヨリ覆サントセリ大東亞戰爭ノ原因茲ニ存ス

大東亞各國ハ相提携シテ大東亞戰爭ヲ完遂シ大東亞ヲ米英ノ桎梏ヨリ解放シテ其ノ自存自衛ヲ全ウシ左ノ綱領ニ基キ大東亞ヲ建設シ以テ世界平和ノ確立ニ寄與センコトヲ期ス

一、大東亞各國ハ協同シテ大東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ道義ニ基ク共存共榮ノ秩序ヲ建設ス

一、大東亞各國ハ相互ニ自主獨立ヲ尊重シ互助敦睦ノ實ヲ擧ケ大東亞ノ親和ヲ確立ス

- 一、大東亞各國ハ相互ニ其ノ傳統ヲ尊重シ各民族ノ創造性ヲ伸暢シ大東亞ノ文化ヲ昂揚ス
- 一、大東亞各國ハ互惠ノ下緊密ニ提携シ其ノ經濟發展ヲ圖リ大東亞ノ繁榮ヲ増進ス
- 一、大東亞各國ハ萬邦トノ交誼ヲ篤ウシ人種的差別ヲ撤廢シ普ク文化ヲ交流シ進ンテ資源ヲ開放シ以テ世界ノ發展ニ貢獻ス

四二、日獨伊三國協定締結二周年記念午餐會ニ於ケル

重光外務大臣挨拶 (十二月十一日)

閣下竝ニ各位

本日ハ日獨伊三國協定締結二周年記念日ヲ迎ヘルニ當リマシテ御一同ト共ニ慶祝ノ意ヲ表シ度ク御招待申上ケマシタル處、獨逸國大使閣下、洪牙利國及勃牙利國各公使閣下、羅馬尼亞國代理公使貴下、伊太利國利益代表「プリンチビ」ニ「大佐」ヲ初メ閣下各位多數ノ御臨席ヲ辱ク致シタルコトハ私ノ衷心ヨリ光榮トスル所デアリマス。

本日ハ二年前帝國カ米英ノ挑戰ニ應シ自存自衛ノ爲驟然起ツテ米英ニ宣戰ヲ布告スルヤ、獨伊兩國亦直ニ之ニ呼應シテ米國ニ宣戰シ斯クテ日獨伊三國カ米英ニ對スル共同戰爭ノ完遂ニ至ル迄斷シテ干戈ヲ收メサルノ確固不動ノ決意ヲ誓ツタ意義深キ歴史的記念日デアリマス。

開戰前ノ經緯ヲ顧ミマシテモ、米國ハ英國ヲ極力援助シテ先ツ獨伊ヲ打倒シ、然ル後米英相率キテ帝國ヲ屈服セシ

メント企圖シタコトハ明カデアリマシテ、西ニ於テ獨伊ヲ打チ東ニ於テ日本ヲ破レハ、全世界ハ再ヒ「アングロサクソン」ノ手ニ歸シ、玆ニ彼等ハ歐洲ヲモ亞細亞ヲモ彼等ノ思フ儘ニ支配スルコトカ出來ルト考ヘタ様デアリマス。吾人ハ玆ニ於テ吾人ノ生存ト權利ノ擁護ノ爲メニ米英ニ強制セラレタル戰爭ヲ共同シテ全力ヲ擧ケテ戰ヒ抜クコトトナツタノデアリマス。

爾來二年間東西樞軸國ハ緊密ニ相連擊シテ善謀勇戰、共同ノ敵ニ對シ痛撃ヲ加ヘ來リ戰友トシテ相共ニ戰場ニ血流シツツアリマス。此ノ貴キ血潮コソハ共同戰爭遂行ノ盟約ノ各頁ヲ綴ルモノト言フヘキデアリマス。勇敢ナル獨逸軍ハ陸ニ海ニ將又空ニ赫々タル偉功ヲ立テ、尙武ノ國民タル光輝アル傳統ヲ遺憾ナク發揮シ敵ノ心膽ヲ寒カラシメテ居リマシテ、忠勇竝ヒナキ皇軍亦廣大ナル戰場ニ於テ隨所ニ敵ヲ粉碎シ大ニ戰果ヲ擧ケツツアルコトハ御承知ノ通りデアリマス。今次戰爭ハ或意味ニ於テ往時ノ七年戰爭ヲ偲ハシムルモノカアリマスカ、「フレデリック」大王及「ピスマルク」宰相ヲ生ンタ獨逸ハ今ヤ不世出ノ「ヒットラー」總統指導ノ下ニ偉業完成ニ邁進シテ居リ、「ムツソリーニ」首班ノ健在ナル事實ト共ニ樞軸ノ戰勝ハ玆ニ保障セラレ、世界正義ハ必スヤ吾人ノ手ニ依ツテ戰ヒ取ラルルモノト信スルモノデアリマス。

敵米英ハ唯々物質力ヲ恃ミ頻リニ東西ニ於ケル反攻ヲ呼號シ脅喝政策ヲ振り廻シテ居リマスルカ、今日東西ニ於ケル事實上ノ彼等ノ不成功ハ却テ彼等ヲシテ益々焦慮セシメテ居ルカ如クデアリマス。日獨及其ノ與國ハ夙ニ備フル所カアリ、防禦ハ正ニ鐵壁デアリマス。吾人ノ目的トスル所ハ民族國家ノ自主獨立ヲ基調トスル共存共榮デアツテ之コソ恒久平和ノ不動ノ基礎タルヘキモノデアリマス。正義ノ建設ヲ破壞シ「アングロサクソン」ノ世界支配ヲ再現セン

トスル英米ノ企圖ハ要スルニ昔乍ラノ帝國主義的侵略ト搾取テアリマス。吾人ハ自存自衛ノ爲メ我郷土ヲ死守シテ國際正義ノ防衛ニ當リツツアルノテアツテ、正義ノ大旗ノ下、勇武並ヒナキ我等ノ精銳ノ働キアリ而シテ共ニ戦ヒ拔ク牢固タルコト金錢ノ如キ決意ニヨリ終局ノ勝利ヲ獲得スヘキコトハ今ヤ火ヲ觀ルヨリモ明カテアリマス。茲ニ盃ヲ舉ケテ獨逸大使閣下以下御列席各位ノ代表セラレレル盟邦與國ノ前途ヲ祝福シ、併セテ樞軸ノ勝利ヲ祈念シ度イト存シマス。

四三、日獨伊三國協定締結記念日ニ際シテノ重光外務大臣放送

(十二月十一日)

本日ハ日獨伊三國協定締結ノ記念日デアリマス。

二年前十二月八日米英ノ挑戰ニ應シテ帝國カ立チ上ルト共ニ獨伊兩締盟國モ亦直チニ之ニ呼應シテ共同戦線ニ立マシタ。而シテ日獨伊三國カ米英ニ依ツテ強制セラレタル戦争ヲ一切ノ強力手段ヲ以テ勝利ニ至ル迄遂行スルコト、及三國ハ相互完全ナル了解ニ依ルニ非サレハ、米英ノ何レトモ休戦講和ヲナササルコト、更ニ又戦勝後ニ於テモ三國同盟條約ノ趣旨ニ依ツテ密接ニ協力提携シテ以テ戦後ノ經營ヲ行フコトヲ誓ツタノデアリマス。以上ノ趣旨ノ取極カ二年前ノ本日三國間ニ成立シタノデアリマシテ、此ノ記念日ヲ祝スル爲メニ本日畏クモ 天皇陛下ハ獨伊兩國元首トノ間ニ御親電ノ御交換ヲ遊ハサレ、且ツ各首都ニ於テ夫レ夫レ記念行事カアツタ次第デアリマス。

二年前ニ帝國ニ對シテ戦争ヲ挑發シタ米英ハ最近相會シテ其ノ眞意ヲ明ニシ日本ヲ征服シテ之ヲ維新前ノ姿ニ返ヘシ、之カ妨害ニナル皇軍武力ヲモ取上ケテシマウコトカ彼等ノ戦争目的デアルト稱シ、日本ヲ無條件ニ降伏セシメ得ル迄戦争ヲ遂行スルト云ツテ居リマス。維新前ノ姿ニ日本ヲ返スト云フノハ如何ナル意味デアリマセウカ。

亞細亞ハ幾千年ノ輝ク精神文明ヲ有チ乍ラ平和ト無爲トノ間ニ安逸ヲ食ツテ居ツタ爲メ、後カラ追ツテ來タ英米等ノ武力ノ前ニハ敵スルコトカ出來ナガツタノデアリマス。彼等ハ過去數世紀ニ亘ツテ亞細亞ヲ西ヨリ東ヘト一ツ一ツ侵略シテ進ンテ來マシタ。「アラブ」ノ世界モ、「イスラム」ノ世界モ、而シテ印度モ、「ビルマ」モ、「マライ」モ、「ジャワ」モ、將又「フィリピン」モ何レモ彼等ノ植民地ト化シマシタ。東亞大陸ハ南ヨリ北ニ至ル迄、植民地若ハ半植民地ノ状態トナツタノデアリマス。斯ノ如クシテ彼等ハ亞細亞ヲ侵略シ搾取シテ本國ノ際限ナキ物質上ノ繁榮ニ利用シタノデアリマシテ、彼等ハ支那ヲ征服スル爲メニ鴉片戦争ヲモ敢テシマシタ。彼等ハ最後ニ殘サレタ日本ヲモ同様ニ制御セントシテ艦隊ヲ差向ケテ來タノデアツテ、鹿兒島ヲ砲撃シタ英國艦隊モ、「ペルリ」ノ率キタ米國艦隊モソノ目的ハ何レモ日本征服ニアツタノデアリマス。

今日米英ノ夢見テ居ル所ハ時計ノ針ヲ逆轉シテ日本ヲ此ノ時代ノ状態ニ復歸セシメヤウト云フノデアリマス。之カ果シテ可能ノコトデアリマシヨウカ。

日本ハ開國以來殆ント一世紀ニ亘ル驚異的奮闘ニ依ツテ遂ニ世界ノ列國ト共ニ國際場裡ニ馳驅スルコトナリ、世界ノ進運ト共ニ次第ニ其ノ内容ヲ充實シ、大國トシテ世界平和ノ責任ヲ擔任スヘキ運命ニ置カルルニ至ツタノデアリマス。

現今ノ世界ハ人類ノ活動上カラ見テ經濟的ニハ已ニ狹過キルニ至ツタノニモ拘ラス、資源ハ米英等ノ獨占スル所トナリ、異民族ハ其ノ搾取スル所トナツテ居ル狀況デアリマス。然ルニ政治的ニ之ヲ見レハ世界ハ今日猶廣過キルノデアツテ、未タ世界カ一勢力ノ支配ニ屬スヘキ時代ニハ到底至ツテ居ナイニモ拘ラス米英ハ濫リニ自己ノ持チ分ヲ越ヘテ武力ヲ以テ他ヲ支配シ、世界資源ノ獨占ト他民族ノ搾取トヲ永久化セント試ミテ居リマス。

日本カ大國トシテ亞細亞ノ先驅トシテ東亞ノ嚮リトナルハ彼等ノ最モ好マナイ所テ、彼等ハ先ツ日本ヲ強大ナラシメサル爲有ユル策動ヲ致シマシタ。其ノ最モ顯著ナルモノハ支那ヲ使曠シテ日本ト相爭ハシメル政策ノ樹立デアリマシテ昭和元年末即チ一九二六年ノ英外相「オースチンチエムバレン」ノ「クリスマス」覺書ナルモノハ其ノ著名ナル例デアリマス。「分割シテ支配スル」ノハ彼等ノ常套手段デアツテ、歐洲ニ於テハ勢力均衡ノ政策トシテ實施セラレ、支那ニ於テハ門戶開放、機會均等ノ政策トナツテ現ハレマシタ。

彼等ハ利己獨善ノ主義政策ヲ他ニ強制セントスル習癖ヲ有シ、彼等ト同様ノ性格ト主義トヲ有セサルモノハ、盡ク之ヲ異端者トシテ排斥スルノ傳統ヲ持スルモノデアリマス。彼等ハ世界ヲ英米一色トシテ恣ニ之ニ號令セントスルモノテ、嘗テハ英國流ノ平和機構 Pax Britannica ヲ設定シタノカ之デアリ、今日テハ米英流ノ機構ヲ設定セントスルノカ即チ之デアリマス。

米英ハ已ニ大國トシテノ日本ノ存在ヲ許ササルノ決意ヲ堅メ、政治的ニハ其傳統政策タル「分割シテ支配スル」ノ手段ニ訴ヘ、經濟的ニハ其ノ獨占セル資源ト組織セル經濟力トヲ武器トシテ經濟戰爭ニ直進シタノデアリマシテ、戰爭ハ實ニ眞珠灣以前ニ既ニ彼等ニ依ツテ初メラレタノデアリマス。

大東亞戰爭二年ニシテ皇軍ノ向フ所敵ナク、凡ソ東亞ノ地域ヨリハ侵略勢力ヲ驅逐スルコトカ出來マシタ。全亞細亞ヨリ之ヲ驅逐スルノハ尙之カラデアリマス。侵略勢力ノ東亞ニ殘存スル間ハ東亞ハ之カ爲自然ノ姿ニ在リ得ナカッタノデアリマスカ、侵略勢力カ驅逐セラレテ茲ニ初メテ東亞ノ姿ハ自然ニ復歸シテ其ノ貌ヲ鮮明ニスルニ至リマシタ。

其ノ姿カ如何ナルモノデアルカハ支那ニ對スル我新政策又其ノ延長タル我東亞政策ノ具現ニ依ツテ表ハサレテ居リ、先般大東亞會議ニ於テ我同盟各國ノ政府ニ依ツテ採擇聲明セラレタ大東亞宣言ニ明示サレテ居ルノデアリマシテ次キノ五ツノ根本觀念ヨリ出發致シテ居ルノデアリマス。

其ノ第一ハ亞細亞ハ既ニ英米人ノ植民地又ハ半植民地タルヘキニアラスシテ、侵略搾取ヨリ解放セラレ、亞細亞人ニ復歸スヘキモノナリトスルモノデアリマス。

其ノ第二ハ亞細亞ハ復興シ、東亞ハ建設セラルヘシトスルニアリマス。亞細亞ニ於ケル各民族國家カ自主獨立ヲ恢復シ、相互ニ之ヲ尊重シ、政治的ニハ平等、經濟的ニハ互惠ノ關係ヲ保ツコトカ建設ノ基礎デアツテ、斯クシテ善隣友好ノ國際關係カ發達スルノデアリマス。

其ノ第三ハ解放セラレタル地域カ再ヒ侵略搾取セラルコトヨリ保衛セントスルニアリマス。帝國カ維新以來開國進取ノ氣象ヲ以テ肇國ノ精神ニ基キ亞細亞解放ノ大專業ニ挺身シテ來ツタ所以ハ「兆民各々其ノ所ヲ得ル」共存共榮ノ世界ヲ招來セントスルニ他ナラヌノデアリマス。折角解放セラレタ東亞カ再ヒ他ノ侵略搾取ノ對象トナルコトハ東亞民族ニトツテ到底耐エ得ナイ所デアリマス。吾人ハ米洲ヲ米洲人カ、歐洲ヲ歐洲人カ各々其ノ所ヲ得テ共存共榮ヲ

圖ルニ對シ何等異議ヲ唱ヘルモノテアリマセヌ。然シ乍ラ東亞ハ當然東亞人ニ復歸セネハナラヌト考フルノテアリマス。

第四ノ觀念ハ經濟的、文化的ニハ有無相通スル相互開放ノ主義カ吾人ノ履ムヘキ途ナリトスルニアリマス。依ツテ資源ハ開放シ、貿易及交通ハ自由トシ、文化ハ交流セラルルキコトヲ建前トシ、又海洋ノ自由モ是認セラルヘキテアリマス。之カ人類生活ノ本體テナケレハナリマセヌ。斯クシテ動トモスレハ起ル政治上ノ葛藤ヲ出來得ル限リ緩和スルコトニ努力セネハナラヌノテアリマス。經濟的ノ排他獨占主義ハ遂ニ英米流ノ經濟戰爭ノ思想ヲ生ミ、武力戰爭ヲ誘致スルノテアリマス。從ツテ政策遂行ノ爲ノ經濟戰爭モ亦否定セラルヘキテアリ、之共ニ經濟戰爭ヲ開始セルモノハ當然戰爭責任ヲ負ハサルヘカラサルモノテアリマス。

觀念ノ第五ハ平等互惠ノ思想ハ國際關係ニ於テ之ヲ廣ク世界ニ及ホスヘシトスルニアリマス。東亞ニ於ケル各民族國家カ平等互惠ノ原則ニ基イテ共存共榮スルト共ニ、吾人ハ此ノ主義ノ實行ヲ世界ニ向ツテ要求スルモノテアリマス。如何ナル國家モ其ノ大小強弱ヲ問ハス平等ノ待遇ヲ與ヘラレ又互惠ノ關係ニ立ツヘキモノト信シマス。之ト同様ニ吾人ハ人種差別觀念ヲ排除シ、人種ニ付テモ平等ヲ主張スルモノテアリマス。英米ノ人種差別觀念ノ強烈ナルコトハ白濠主義ヤ移民問題ヲ初メトシ、南阿ニ於ケル亞細亞人排斥、米國ノ黑人私刑事件等ニ依リ明カテアリ、右ハ何レモ文明ノ汚點テアルト共ニ、重大ナル政治問題ヲ構成スルモノテアリマス。人種差別待遇ノ撤廢カナケレハ亞細亞ノ眞ノ解放モナク、又世界ノ眞ノ平和ヲ望ムコトハ出來ヌノテアリマス。

以上ハ大東亞會議ヲ通シテ世界ニ宣明セラレタ大東亞諸國ノ政策ノ基本ヲ説明シタモノテ帝國ノ政策モ亦當然之ニ

基礎ヲ置イテ居ルノテアリマス。

今ヤ東亞カ建設セラレ、亞細亞カ解放セラレントスルノヲ見タ米英ハ東亞保衛ノ楯タル日本ノ大國タル存在ヲ否認スルノ意圖ヲ公表シ、以テ從來抱懷シテ居タ日本征服ノ眞意ヲ暴露シタノテアリマス。彼等ハ時計ノ針ヲ逆轉シテ日本ヲ維新前ノ舊態ニ押シモトサントノ企圖ヲ明ニシマシタ。現ニ「カイロ」會議ニ重慶ヲ拉シ來ツテ有ユル甘言ヲ以テ其ノ離脱ヲ防キ、日支ヲ互ニ相等ハシメン爲メ重慶ニ對シテ將來支那ヲ以テ日本ニ代ヘントノ約束ヲ與ヘタノテアリマス。彼等カ不可能ナル事ヲ約束シテ重慶ヲ對日戰爭ノ一兵卒トシテ彼等ノ利益ノ爲メニ驅使セントスルノハ如何ニ日本ノ強大ヲ恐ルル爲メトハ言ヘ東亞ヲ分裂抗爭ニ導キ、茲ニ分割シテ支配セントスル彼等ノ心理ヲ遺憾ナク暴露シタモノト言フヘキテアリマス。

米英ハ日本征服ノ脅喝の文字ヲ連ネテ居ルニ過キヌモノテアリマスカ彼等ノ意圖ハ一ツノ戰爭ヲ以テ他ノ戰爭ヲ誘發セントスルニアルカ如ク、世界平和ニ對シ建設的ナル何物ヲモ示シテ居リマセヌ。單ニ彼等ノ亞細亞征服及ヒ世界支配ノ非望ヲ表示スルノミテアリマス。之ヲ我カ東亞同盟諸國ノ採擇セル大東亞共同宣言ト對比致セハ其ノ主張ノ正邪ハ申ス迄モナク、一ツハ建設的ナルニ反シ他ハ破壞的ニシテ人類歷史上好個ノ對照ヲナスモノト云ハナケレハナリマセヌ。民族覺醒ノ黎明ヲ迎ヘテ全亞細亞ニ自主獨立ノ氣運カ澎湃トシテ興リツツアル秋斯カル米英ノ小策ハ到底効ヲ奏スルコト能ハサル次第テアリマス。

帝國ハ今ヤ我同盟諸國ト協心戮力シテ東亞ヲ解放シ、保衛シ、建設センカタメニ國運ヲ賭シテ勇戰奮闘シツツアリマス。東亞ハ東亞人ノ郷土テアリマス。コノ一戰ハ郷土防衛ノ戰テアリマス。

東亞カ果シテ米英ノ桎梏ヨリ解放セラレルカ、或ハ又再ヒ英米ノ植民地トナツテ壓制ト搾取ノ下ニ永遠ニ呻吟スルニ至ルカ、ソレハ懸ツテ此ノ一戰ヲ歸趨ニアルノテアリマス。此ノ一戰コソハ帝國死活ノ戰爭テアルト共ニ實ニ東亞ノ獨立戰爭テアリ而シテ獨リ「アジア」解放ノ戰爭タルニ止マラス、世界正義ヲ顯揚スル大戰爭テアリマス。米英ノ世界支配ノ野望ヲ破碎シ、公正ナル永久平和ヲ招來センコトヲ期シ、日獨兩國ハ東西ニ於テ善謀勇戰シテ光輝アル戰果ヲ擧ケツツアツテ敵側ノ焦慮ノ色歴然タルモノカアリマス。

日獨兩國カ歐亞ニ於ケル與國ト共ニ必勝ノ信念ニ徹シ戰ヒ抜クナラハ終局ノ勝利ノ我等ニ歸スヘキコトハ火ヲ賭ルヨリモ明カテアリマス。

四四、大東亞青少年總蹶起運動ニ於ケル天羽情報局總裁放送

(十二月二十二日)

昭和十六年十二月八日世界ハ岐路ニ立ツタ。

米英ハ世界各地ヲ侵略シ、搾取シ、世界制覇ノ野望ヲ逞シクセントシテ居タ。

日獨伊ハ世界ノ各民族ヲ米英ノ侵略ト搾取ヨリ解放シテ各々ソノ所ヲ得シメ、新シキ、正シキ世界ヲ作ラントシテ居タ。

右センカ左センカ、世界諸民族ハ正ニ十字路ニ立ツタ。

米英ノ政策ハ天下ヲ獨占シ世界ヲ支配セントスルニアル。他國家、他民族ノ勃興ヲ抑壓セムトシテ居ル。日本ヤ「ドイツ」ノ擡頭ヲ抑ヘンカ爲ニアラユル謀略ヲメクラシ、又萬一ノ場合ニ備フル爲戰爭ノ用意ヲシテ居タ。

「ルーズヴェルト」始メ米國官憲ハ日本カ眞珠灣テ不意討ヲ喰ハシタト云ツテ「記憶セヨ、眞珠灣！」ト叫ンテ輿論ノ昂揚ニ狂奔シタカ、實ハ米カ戰爭ノ準備ヲシテ我邦ニ挑戰シ來ツタノテアル。

米國政府ノ發表ニヨレハ日本駐劄米國大使「ダルー」ノ如キハ今カラ丁度十年前一九三四年十二月二十七日米國政府ニ對スル日本一般情勢報告ノ結論トシテ、

『日本トノ關係ヲ觀測スル場合ニ若シ日米戰爭勃發ノ可能性ヲ考慮セサルコトアラハソレハ罪惡的ニシテ近視眼的ナ見解テアル。』

ト述ヘテ、米國ハ急速ニ軍備ヲ充實スル必要アリト警告シテ居ルカ事實米ハ對日軍備ニ怠リナカツタ。

一昨年日米交渉中ニ於テ米ハ經濟壓迫ニヨリ我邦ヲ屈服セシメントシタノテアルカ、之タケテハ日本ハ參ラヌト見タカラ戰爭ハ到底避ケラレナイトキメコムテ愈々戰爭ノ用意ヲシテ居タ。次イテ米國政府ハ我邦ニ十一月二十六日附ヲ以テ最後通牒的覺書ヲ送ツタノテアルカ、其ノ三日後即チ二十九日ニ國務長官「ハル」ハ英國大使「ハリファツクス」ニ向ツテ『日本トノ關係ハ外交的ニハ事實上終結シテ今ヤ事態ハ陸海軍當局ノ手ニ移ツタ』ト言明シテ居ル。

米國政府ハ此ノ覺書ヲ日本ニ發送スルト共ニ夫々當該軍憲ニモ訓令ヲ發シテ戰鬪ノ準備ニツイタノテアル。

眞珠灣ノ敗戦ハ決シテ日本ノ「騙討」テハ無ク眞珠灣敗戦査問委員會報告力斷定シテ居ル如ク米國政府モ軍部モ我邦トノ戰爭ヲ豫メ準備シテ居タノテアルカ、アノ史上未曾有ノ慘敗ヲ喫シタノハ全ク「ハワイ」防備責任者ノ怠慢ニ

今次ノ歐洲戰爭カ勃發スルヤ獨逸ハ連戰連勝歐洲大陸及北阿マテ席捲シタカ、最近ハ反樞軸側ハ反撃ニ出テ同時ニ米英ハ今ニモ獨逸カ崩壞スルカノ如ク猛烈ナル宣傳ヲシテ居ル。

然シ「ドイツ」ノ東部戦線ニ於テハ其後大ナル變化ナク、「イタリー」方面ニ於テハ米英軍ハ當初ノ意氣込ニ反シテ其後ハ一向進マス「バルカン」方面ニ於テハ「ドイツ」ハ先手ヲ打チテ「レロス」、「サモス」諸島ヲ占領シテ東地中海ヨリノ攻撃ニ備ヘ、又大西洋カラ「ノールウエー」ノ北岸一帯ヲ要塞化シテ敵カ第二戦線ヲ企圖スレハ「ドイツ」ノ二ノ舞ヲ演セシメントシテ居ル。

米英ハ「ドイツ」ノ都市ヲ空襲シテ一舉ニ國民ヲ恐怖降伏セシメントシタカ、其ノ結果ハ全ク豫期ニ反シ「ドイツ」國民ハ空襲ニ依ツテ敵愾心ヲ強メ對英報復熱ヲ愈々高メツツアル。

斯クテ獨逸ハ所謂『歐洲要塞』ニ立籠リ得意ノ體制ニヨツテ敵軍ヲ迎ヘ撃タントシテ居ル。十一月十日「チャーチル」ハ「ギルドホール」ニ於ケル演説テ一九四四年ハ更ニ米英ノ犠牲多キヲ覺悟セネハナラヌト豫告シテ居ル。

東亞ニ於テモ米英ハ西南太平洋、南太平洋、「ビルマ」及支那大陸方面ヨリノ反攻ヤ日本本土攻撃ヲ頻リニ呼號シ、先ツ「ソロモン」、「ギルバート」方面ニ反撃ヲ開始シタカ、六回ニ亘ル「ブーゲンヴィル」島沖航空戦、四回ニ亘ル「ギルバート」諸島沖航空戦ニ非常ナ痛手ヲ蒙ツタ。十一月初メ「ルーズヴェルト」、「ノックス」等ハ米軍ノ「ブーゲンビル」作戦前ニ自信タツフリノ言明ヲシタカ事志ト違ツタ。

米英ノ作戦ハカクノ如ク何レノ方面ニ於テモ其宣傳ノ程ニハ進マナイ。

其上米英ノ國內ニ於テハ現政權ニ對スル反對氣運カ漸次擡頭シテ紛糾ヲ増ス徵候カアルノテ「ルーズヴェルト」ハ來年大統領選舉ニ先立ツテ華々シキ戰果ヲ擧ケテ其ノ立場ヲツクラントシ、「チャーチル」モ亦戰果ニヨツテ政治的立場ヲ固メムトシテ居ル。夫レニ英領域内ノ印度人問題、米國內ノ黑人問題ノ如キ人種問題カ漸次紛糾セントシテ居ル。又此戰爭ニ於ケル米英ノ人的損害ハ我軍ノ與ヘタタケテモ約四十萬ニ達スルカ、米英官憲ハ極力之カ隱蔽ヲ圖ツテ居ルニ拘ラス次第ニ暴露スルノテ人心ノ不安動搖ハ昂リツツアル。其他經濟上、社會上ノ理由カラモ戰爭ニ對スル倦怠カ顯著ニナツテ來タ。

又米英關係ヲ見ルニ過日太平洋方面ヲ視察シタル米國上院議員團體ノ英國攻撃、「シカゴ・トリビューン」社長「マコーミック」ノ英國植民地合併論ノ如キ反英的意見モ出テ居ルカ、事實問題トシテモ英國植民地ニ對スル米國ノ干渉カ激化スルニツレ米英間ノ摩擦ハ著シクナツテ來タ。更ニ又米英ノ對蘇關係ニ於テハ東「ヨーロッパ」諸國「バルカン」乃至「ヨーロッパ」全體ノ問題ニ就イテ益々複雑微妙ニナリツツアル。

他方東亞ニ於テハ大東亞諸民族ノ結集愈々固ク大東亞ノ建設モ着々進捗シ我邦ノ立場カ益々固リツツアルノテ米英ハ大東亞ノ基礎カ確乎不動ノ大勢ヲ整ヘサル内ニ我邦ヲ擊摧セムト焦ツテ居ル。ソコテ米英ハ戰鬪ニ併行シテ宣傳ト謀略ヲ激化シテ我方ヲ切崩サントシツツアル。「カイロ」、「テヘラン」會議ノ如キハ其一例テアルカ之モ失敗ニ終ルコトハ明カテアツテ既ニ米英ノ國內ニ於テスラ之ニ對シテ相當ニ批判カ出テ居ル。米國ノ軍事評論家「ハンソン・ポールドウイン」ハ「米英兩國カ日本帝國ノ破壞ヲ公言シテ日本ヲ脅喝スルコトハ却ツテ日本人ノ自尊心ヲ傷ケ決意ヲ固メシメル結果ニ終リハシナイカ。」ト心配シテ居ル。米國ノ社會黨首「ノーマン・トーマス」ハ十二月四日「フイ

ラデルフィア」ニ於ケル米國戰爭防止評議會年次大會ニ於テ「米英聯合國側方亞細亞ニ對スル白人帝國主義ヲ放棄セ
スシテ日本ヲ處理スルコトハ出來ナイ。又日本ノ如キ進歩的ナ民族ヲ飽ク迄モ狹イ地域内ニ押シ籠メテ置クコトハ出
來ナイ。英國カ依然香港、九龍ヲ確保セントスル間ハ「アジア」ノ平和ハ望ミ得ナイ。「カイロ」會議ハ些カモ此等
ノ重要ナル問題ニ觸レテ居ラヌ。」ト言ツテ「カイロ」會議ヲ攻撃シテ居ル。又「テヘラン」會議ニツイテモ米英國
民ハ期待ニ反シ失望シテ居ルト傳ヘラレテ居ル。

然シ何ト云ツテモ米英ノ得意トスルトコロハ宣傳ト謀略テアル。コノ戰爭ニ於テ米英カ成功シタト誇ツテ居ル北阿
ト「イタリー」方面ニツイテ見ルモ北阿ノ方ハ米英カ「ヴィシー」政府ノ副主席「ダルラン」提督ニ働キカケ其裏切
ニヨツテ「フランス」軍ヲ誘惑シタ爲テアル。然シ其「ダルラン」モ用力濟メハ暗殺セラレテ居ル。

「イタリー」ノ崩壊モ「バドリオ」ノ裏切ニヨツタノテアルカ、同盟國ヲ欺キ史上嘗テ見サル汚點ヲ殘シタ此「バ
ドリオ」モ今ヤ米英ニモ相手ニセラレス、賣國奴トシテ其當然受クヘキ運命ヲ辿リツツアル。

又米英ハ目的ノ爲ニハ手段ヲ選ハス其口ニ唱フル人道主義博愛主義ヲ蹂躪シテ唯戰ヒニ勝タントアセツテ居ル。
空襲ニヨツテ都市ヲ破壊シ、無辜ノ老若男女ヲ殺傷シテ敵國人ヲ恐怖ニ陥レ降伏セシメントシテ居ル如キハ其一例
テアル。又病院船ノ如キモ米英ハ好ムテ攻撃撃沈シ日本ノ被害タケテモ十二隻ニ達シテ居ル。全ク國際法モ正義モ人
道モ何モアツタモノテハナイ。實ニ米英ノ鬼畜的暴虐非道ハ神人共ヲ許ササルトコロ我々ハ徹底的ニ之ヲ膺懲セネハ
ナラヌ。

米英ハ現在凡ユル宣傳謀略ニヨツテ日獨ノ國內ヲ攪亂シ、日獨國民ノ戰意喪失ヲ圖リ、日獨ヲ離間セムトシテ居

ル。即チ「ドイツ」ヲ目標トシテハ「バルカン」、「イベリア」、「スカンヂナビヤ」方面ノ諸中立國ニ働キカケ、東亞
ニ於テハ重慶ヲ中心トシテ大東亞共榮圈内ノ諸國ニ働キカケテ居ル。然モ近來ニ至リ其ノ宣傳謀略振リカ餘リニモ猛
烈ニシテ過激ヲ極メルニ至ツタノハ彼等内部ノ焦燥氣分ヲ遺憾無ク反映セルモノト言ヘヨウ。

米國官憲カ焦ルノモ無理モナイ。戰爭カ永ヒケハ國民ハ益々戰爭ニ對スル疑惑ヲ深クスル虞カアルカラテアル。何
故ナラハ元來米英國民ハ何ノ爲ニ戰爭シテ居ルノカワカラヌノテアル。

此ノ戰爭ハ米英ニトツテハ唯世界ヲ征服センカ爲ノ戰爭テアリ、正義ニ反スル戰爭テアル。從ツテ「ルーズヴェル
ト」モ戰爭名目ノツケヤウカナイ。一時ハ「生キ殘ル爲ノ戰爭」トカ何トカ考ヘタ様タカ、元來カ名分ノタヌ又戰爭
テアルカラ、如何ニシテモ名實ヲ一致セシメルコトハ困難テアル。如何ニ美辭麗句ヲ並ヘテ見テモヤカテ其ノ馬脚ヲ
露ハスヘキコトハ當然テアル。

最初英國ハ「ドイツ」ニ對スル戰爭ハ「ポーランド」、「チエツコ・スロヴァキヤ」其ノ他東「ヨーロッパ」諸小
國ヲ擁護スル爲タト言ツテ居タカ、今テハコレラ諸小國ニ對スル態度ハ曖昧模糊タルモノカアル。

又米英ハ大西洋憲章ヲ以テ領土不擴張主義、民族自決主義ヲ唱ヘテ居タカ、今テハ米英ハ「ヨーロッパ」諸小國ノ
權利ナトハ無視シテ居ルシ、又領土擴大ノ主張ヲ爲シ最初ノ主義ハ何時カ葬リ去ラレタラシイ。

米英ハ戰爭勃發ノ當初ハ其ノ野望ヲカクスノニ腐心シテ居タカ時ヲ經ルニツレ其野心ハ漸次暴露シ、「カイロ」會
談ニ於テハ愈々其ノ馬脚ヲアラハシタ。米英ハ我邦ノ領土ヲ奪ヒ我邦ヲ第三流國ニ落シ、東亞民族ヲ隸屬化セントス
ル意圖ヲ明ニシタ。

十二月二日ノ「ニューヨーク・タイムズ」ハ其論說中ニ「米英ハ「ベルリ」提督カ日本ノ門戸ヲ叩イタ一八五三年ノ地位ニ日本ヲ追ヒ戻スノテアル。」ト誇言シテ居ル。「ベルリ」ハ幕府カ注意セシニモ之ヲ顧ミス、東京灣ヲ自國ノ港灣テアルカノ如キ態度テ勝手ニ測量シ、「自分ハ「アメリカ」ノ法律ハ知ツテ居ルカ、日本ノ法律ハ知ラナイ。」ト空嘯イテ居タノテアル。又約三十年前我々カ最初支那ニ行ツタ頃ハ北京ヤ天津ノ税關俱樂部ヤ上海ノ公園ノ入口ニハ「支那人及ヒ犬ハ入ルヘカラス。」ト書イタ標札カアツタ。

米英ハ右ノ様ナ状態ニ日本ヤ支那ヲ引キ戻シ、東亞ヲ奴隸ノ境地ニ置カントシテ居ルノテアル。

南阿ノ首相「スマツツ」ハ去ル十一月二十五日「ロンドン」ノ英帝國議員協會秘密會ニ於テ「戦後ノ世界ニ於テハ米英「ソ」ノ三國カ指導國家トナラネハナラヌ。」ト公言シテ居ルカ、米英ハ「ソ」聯ラシテ「ドイツ」ニ當ラシメ、又蔣介石ヲシテ日本ニ當ラシメ出來ルタケ「ソ」聯及ヒ中華民國ヲ疲勞セシメ、消耗セシメントシテ居ル。米英ノ言フトコロハ三大國テアラウカ四大大國テアラウカ實ハ米英タケテ世界ヲ支配セントスル腹テアル。

コレニ反シ日本ノ戰爭目的ハ極メテ公正明白テアル。吾々ハ米英ノ大東亞諸國ニ對スル侵略ヲ防キ、大東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ世界ノ平和ヲ維持セントスルノテアル。我々ハ大東亞諸民族ヲ米英ノ桎梏カラ解放シ以テ正シキ世界ヲツクラントスルノテアル。コレ大東亞諸國家諸民族カ翕然立ツテ日本ト共ニ戰爭ノ完遂ヲ誓ヒ、大東亞共榮圈ノ建設ニ邁進スル所以テアルカ之ヲ反映シタモノハ實ニ過般ノ大東亞會議並ニ大東亞宣言テアル。

此ノ大東亞宣言ニ表明セラレタ大東亞建設要綱ハ要約スレハ共存共榮、獨立親和、文化昂揚、經濟繁榮、世界進運貢獻ノ五原則テアルカ、コノ五原則コソハ實ニ大東亞建設ノ大憲章テアリ、世界再建ノ金字塔テアリ、燦トシテ光リ

輝イテ居ル。我々大東亞民族ハ實ニ此大宣言ヲ生カサムカ爲ニ戰ツテ居ルノテアル。

我々ハ日本ノ爲ニモ、大東亞ノ爲ニモ、世界ノ爲ニモ、如何ニシテモ此ノ戰爭ニ勝チ拔カネハナラヌ。今我々ノ念中ニハ唯戰爭ニ勝チ拔ク一念以外ニハ何モノモナイ。我々ノ全生活モ亦戰爭完勝ノ一點ニ集中サルヘキテアル。コノ帝國ノ隆替、大東亞ノ興廢、世界ノ安危ニ當リテ戰爭ノ完遂ニ應分ノ力ヲ盡スコトヲ得ルハ我々無上ノ榮譽テモアリ亦誇テモアル。

一昨日發表セラレタ「タラワ」、「マキン」勇士ノ玉碎ハ壯烈無比鬼神ヲ哭カシムルモノアリ、我々ハ此報道ニ接シテ勇士ノ奮闘ニ對シ無限ノ感謝ヲ致ストトモニ極度ノ悲憤ヲ感シタ。我々ハ「ハワイ」、「シドニー」、「アツツ」其ノ他各方面ニ於テ玉碎セル幾多ノ軍神勇士ニ對シテ最大ノ敬意ヲ拂ヒ最高ノ尊崇ノ念ヲ捧ケテ居ルカ、此等勇士ノ犠牲ニ對シテハ何倍ニモシテ其仇ヲ討タントスルノテアル。

開戦以來 御後威ノ下我カ皇軍ハ到ルトコロ連戦連勝、輝ヤカシキ戦果ヲ擧ケツツアルコトハ寔ニ同慶ニ堪エヌ。然シ敵モ執拗必死ノ反撃ニ出テ既ニ「ソロモン」、「ギルバート」、「ニューブリテン」方面テハ悽愴苛烈ヲ極ムル戦闘カ夜モ晝モ繰返サレテ居ル。忠勇無比ナル我皇軍ノ將兵ハ激闘又激闘、到ル處テ血ミトロニナツテ戦ヒ驚クヘキ戦果ヲ擧ケツツアル。シカシ前線ノ將兵ヲシテ更ニ更ニ思フ存分働イテ貰フ爲ニハ我々銃後ニ於テモ前線將兵ニ劣ラヌ働キラシテ飛行機、船舶ノ増産其他戦力ノ増強ヲ計リ又食糧ノ増産ニ努メナクテハナラヌ。タタ我々國民ノ總テハ必シモ直接飛行機、船舶ノ製造ヤ食糧ノ生産ニ從事シテ居ルモノテハナイカ我々ハ何レモ直接間接之ニ關係シテ居ルコトヲ知ラネハナラヌ。從ツテ各人ハ如何ナル職業、如何ナル持場ニ在ルニセヨ、ソノ與ヘラシタ戰場ト持場ニ於テ常ニ

最善ヲ盡シテ働キ拔キ、頑張り抜クコトカ戦力ヲ増強シ食糧ヲ増産シ國家ニ盡クス所以トナルノテアル。

我々ハ今敵ヲ反撃シテ勝利ヘノ基礎ヲ作りツツアル。ココ暫クカ最大事テアル。只今我々ノ努力如何テ勝負ハ決スル。我々ハ敵カ何ト言ハウトモ敢ヘテ恐レルモノテモナケレハ又迷ハサルモノテモナイ。又戦争ノ一張一弛ニ一喜一憂スルモノテモナイ。我々ハ最後ノ勝利ニ對シテ不動ノ信念ヲ持つテ居ル。然シ勝利ハ坐シテハ來ラス、唯我々ノ奮闘努力アルノミテアル。我々一億ハ眞ニ聖戰ノ本義ニ徹シ、一切ヲ捧ケテ大君ニ歸一シ奉リテこそ最終ノ勝利カ齎ラサルコトヲ篤ト肝ニ銘セネハナラヌ。

青少年諸君、諸君ハ各々異ル職業ヲ持チ、異ル職場ニ働キ、或ハ學業ニ勵ミツツアルカ其何レニセヨ、軍國ニ奉公シ、戦争ノ完遂ニ寄與シツツアルノテアル。然シ敵米英ニ於テモ滿十八歳ニ達シタ者ハ原則トシテ徵集セラレ又軍事ニ参加シテ居ルコトヲ忘レテハナラナイ。此ノ戦争ニ勝チ拔ク爲ニハ我陸海ノ將兵カ米英ノ將兵ニ勝チ、我カ銃後ノ國民カ敵ノ銃後ノ國民ニ勝ツ如ク諸君モ亦敵ノ青少年ニ勝タネハナラヌ。今回諸君カ大東亞青少年總贖起運動ニ参加シ、中華民國及ヒ滿洲國青少年ト相携サヘテ戦争目的ニ突進シ、道義ニ基ク大東亞ヲ建設セントスルハ寔ニ崇高ナル使命ト言ハネハナラヌ。我々ハ諸君カ益々奮闘努力ヨク其使命ヲ達成セムコトヲ期待スルモノテアル。

四五、第八十四回帝國議會ニ於ケル東條陸軍大臣戰況報告

(十二月二十七日)

前回本議場ニ於テ報告致シマシタ以後ニ於キマス陸軍ノ戰況ハ之ヲ大觀致シマスルト、敵ノ反攻ハ愈々本格化シ、各所ニ深刻苛烈ナル戰鬪カ惹起サレテ居ルノテアリマス。局地ノ戰鬪ニ於キマシテハ多少ノ波瀾カコサイマスルカ、海軍ト緊密ナル協同ノ下ニ既得ノ我カ全般ノ戰略態勢ハ儼トシテ之ヲ確保シ、我カ第一線將兵ハ愈々澀刺タル英氣ヲ以チマシテ隨所ニ敵ノ反攻ヲ邀ヘ、其ノ人的、物的戰力ノ擊碎ヲ圖リ、一意戦争目的完遂ニ邁進シツツアルノテアリマス。以下其ノ戰況ニ付テ報告致シタイト存シマス。

第一ニ西南太平洋方面ニ付テ申上ケマス。本正面ニ於キマシテハ十月以降敵ノ本格的反攻ヲ邀ヘ我カ海陸軍部隊ハ隨所ニ之ニ痛撃ヲ與ヘテ居ルノテアリマスルカ、陸軍ト致シマシテハ目下「ソロモン」群島、「ビスマルク」諸島、東部「ニューギニア」ノ此ノ三方面ニ激戰ヲ交ヘテ居ルノテアリマス。即チ「ソロモン」群島方面ニ於キマシテハ敵ハ先ツ一部隊ヲ十月二十七日「モノ」島ニ上陸セシメ、次イテ十一月一日有力ナル部隊ヲ以テ艦艇及ヒ航空ノ掩護ノ下ニ「ブーゲンビル」島西岸「タロキナ」附近ニ上陸ヲ開始シタノテアリマス。該方面陸軍部隊ハ「ジャングル」濕地ノ連瓦スル岬々タル山岳地帯ヲ踏破シテ之ヲ攻撃スルト共ニ、海軍ノ積極果敢ナル協力ノ下艦艇ニ依リ一部隊ヲシテ敵ノ背後ニ上陸攻撃セシメ局所ニ於キマシテハ敵ニ殲滅的打撃ヲ與ヘタノテアリマスルカ、敵ハ逐次兵力ヲ増加シ目下戰鬪續行中テアリマス。「ビスマルク」諸島、「ニューブリテン」島ニ於キマシテハ十二月十五日敵ハ艦船約二十隻及ヒ舟艇類多數ヲ以テ「マーカス」岬東方地區ニ上陸シテ参リマシタカ、所在ノ我カ地上部隊ハ直チニ之ニ反撃ヲ加ヘマスルト共ニ、陸軍航空部隊亦海軍航空部隊ニ協力シテ之ヲ攻撃シ、目下激戰展開中テアリマス。現在マテニ判明セル是等正面ノ戰果ハ陸軍部隊ニ依リ擊沈破致シマシタル敵ノ艦船六隻、舟艇百隻以上、擊墜致シマシタル敵機少

クモ二十機テアリマス。又「ラバウル」方面ニ對シマシテハ十月下旬以降敵ハ戰爆連合ノ航空部隊ヲ以テ攻撃致シテ
 參リマシタノテアリマスルカ、同方面ノ陸軍部隊ハ海軍ト協同シ防空戦闘ニ任シテ居ルノテアリマシテ、十月下旬以
 降陸軍部隊ニ依ル敵機ノ墜毀數ハ約百五十機ニ上ツテ居リマス。

次ニ東部「ニューギニア」方面ニ於キマシテハ前回既ニ報告致シマシタ通り、九月下旬「フィンシュハーフェン」
 附近ニ上陸致シマシタル敵ニ對シ直チニ攻撃ヲ開始致シタノテアリマスルカ、同方面ノ我カ部隊ハ十月中旬末該方面
 ノ敵陣地ヲ突破分斷シ、特ニ一部ヲ以テ敵ノ背後ニ上陸ヲ決行セシメ、敵ヲ斃スコト約三千、破壊鹵獲ノ火炮十數門
 等ノ戰果ヲ收メタノテアリマス。然ルニ敵ハ其ノ後急速ニ兵力ヲ増強シ、其ノ一部ハ我カ側背ニ上陸シ來リ、今ヤ全
 ク補給戰ノ様相ヲ呈シテ居ルノテアリマス。申スマテモナク該方面ノ後方輸送ハ悉ク海上輸送ニ依ラネハナラヌ關係
 ニアリマスルカ、我カ海上輸送部隊ハ小舟艇類ヲ以テ「ダンピール」海峡ニ出沒致シマスル敵艦艇ト交戦シツツ夜暗
 ヲ利用シ隱密輸送ニ任シテ居ル次第デアリマス。十月下旬以降敵魚雷艇約二十隻ヲ擊沈致シテ居リマス。當方面ニ於
 キマスル我カ航空部隊ハ或ハ速ク敵ノ航空基地ヲ攻撃シ、或ハ近ク我カ地上部隊ノ戰鬥ニ協力シ、特ニ敵航空機及ヒ
 潜水艦ニ對シ我カ海上輸送ノ護衛ニ日夜不斷ノ努力ヲ傾倒シテ居ル次第デアリマスルカ、十月下旬以後本方面ニ於テ
 收メマシタル戰果ハ墜毀約三百五十機、我カ損害約三十機デアリマス。

第二ニ濠洲西北方面ニ付テ申上ケマス。本正面ニ於キマシテハ敵ハ銳意我カ作戰準備ヲ妨害スル一方、其ノ反攻
 準備促進ニ努メツツアルノテアリマシテ、十月下旬以降毎月延五百機ヲ以テ絶エス我カ基地ノ攻撃、特ニ海上交通ノ
 遮斷ヲ企圖致シテ居ルノテアリマスルカ、此ノ方面ノ陸軍航空部隊ハ常時不斷ノ航空作戰ニ任シ、特ニ船團ノ護衛、

就中對潜水艦警戒等ニハ眞ニ寧日ナク、又當方面ノ我カ地上部隊ハ愈々其ノ作戰準備ヲ強化致シテ居ルノテアリマ
 ス。

第三ニ「ビルマ」方面ニ付テ申上ケマス。今春以來「ビルマ」反攻ハ屢々敵ノ呼號スル所デアリマシタカ、九月以
 降逐次敵蠢動ノ徵ヲ認メマスルノテ軍ハ機先ヲ制シテ是カ擊滅ニ努メツツアルノテアリマス。即チ「ビルマ」ノ東北
 方面、怒江正面ニ於キマシテハ十月中旬以降同江西岸ニ進出シアリマシタル約二箇師ノ敵ニ對シ殲滅的打撃ヲ與ヘタ
 ノデアリマス。本作戰ハ重慶カ「ビルマ・ルート」ノ喪失ニ伴フ苦悶ノ擧句英米軍ト協同シ、北部「ビルマ」奪回ヲ
 企圖致シタルニ對シ我カ軍カ機先ヲ制シテ之ヲ擊摧シタルモノデアリマスルカ、本作戰ニ於ケル戰果ハ敵遺棄死體、
 俘虜約一千五百名、鹵獲火炮銃器等多數デアリマス。「ビルマ」ニ於ケル敵機ノ來襲ハ雨季明ケト共ニ急激ニ増加シ、
 毎月延約二千數百機ニ上リ、主トシテ我カ後方要地ノ攻撃ヲ企圖シテ居ルノテアリマス。陸軍航空部隊ハ寡兵克ク勇
 戰奮闘、常ニ旺盛ナル闘志ヲ以テ凡ユル創意ト、凡ユル工夫トヲ擬ラシ、一意任務ニ邁進シテ居ル次第デアリマス。
 特ニ印支航空「ルート」ノ遮斷ニ努メ、敵ニ大打撃ヲ與ヘ、又十二月五日海軍部隊ト協同シ大舉「カルカッタ」ニ進
 攻シ、敵ノ虛ニ乘シテ敵港灣施設及ヒ船舶ヲ攻撃シ、多大ノ戰果ヲ收メタノテアリマスルカ、十月下旬以降ニ於テ收
 メマシタル戰果ハ墜毀敵機約百五十機、擊沈敵船舶十數隻、舟艇多數デアリマス。

第四ニ支那方面ニ付テ申上ケマス。支那方面ニ於キマシテハ其ノ後益々常時不斷ノ討伐ヲ實施シ、銳意治安ノ擴充
 ニ邁進シテ居ルノテアリマシテ、特ニ今秋ニハ華北作戰、常德作戰、其ノ他幾多ノ作戰カ行ハレ、十月下旬以降支那
 全土ニ於キマスル交戦回数ハ約四千回、交戦敵兵力ハ約六十餘萬ニ上ツテ居ルノテアリマス。先ニモ申述ヘマシタル

カ如ク重慶政權ハ其ノ生命線タル「ビルマ・ルート」回復ノ爲メ「ビルマ」反攻ヲ企圖スル徵候カアリマシタノテ、支那派遣軍ハ之ヲ牽制留致シマスルト共ニ、武漢正面ノ敵ヲ擊破スル目的ヲ以テ、十一月上旬ヨリ常德ニ向ヒ作戰ヲ開始致シマシテ、所在ノ有力ナル敵ヲ包圍擊滅シツツ十二月上旬常德城ヲ占領シ、完全ニ作戰目的ヲ達成致シタノテアリマス。此ノ間敵ハ「ビルマ」方面ニ使用セント致シマシタル兵力ヲ反轉シ各方面ヨリ反轉シ來ルト共ニ、常德城直接ノ守備軍亦水流、城壁、家屋等ヲ利用シ、空軍ノ協力ト相俟チマシテ極メテ頑強ニ戰鬪致シ、最近稀ニ見ル激戰カ展開セラレタノテアリマス。此ノ間ニ於キマスル敵交戰兵力ハ約三十數箇師團、兵數約四十萬テアリマスルカ、其ノ戰果ハ敵遺棄死體、俘虜約四萬四千、鹵獲火砲約百五十門、鹵獲銃器約七千テアリマシテ、特ニ敵ノ師長六名ヲ斃シテ居ルノテアリマス。

次ニ今秋以來敵米英ハ在支空軍ノ増強ニ努メ、其ノ出撃機數ハ毎月延約五百機ニ達シテ居ルノテアリマスルカ、陸軍航空部隊ハ常時不斷ノ航空作戰ニ任シ、特ニ常德作戰ノ際ニ敵挑戰ノ好機ニ投シマシテ大打撃ヲ與ヘタ次第デアリマス。十月下旬以降ノ戰果ハ擊墜破セル敵機約百二十機、我カ損害約二十機デアリマス。陸軍ト致シマシテハ支那ニ於ケル航空作戰ノ意義極メテ重大ナルニ鑑ミマシテ、今後更ニ隨時敵航空戰力ノ擊滅ニ努メ、以テ其ノ擡頭ヲ封殺シ本土防空ノ萬全ヲ期シテ居ル次第テコサイマス。

第五ニ滿洲及ヒ本土方面ノ狀況ニ付テ申上ケマス。滿洲及ヒ本土北邊ニ於キマスル陸軍部隊ハ酷寒ヲ冒シテ一意其ノ任務ニ邁進シ、其ノ守リハ磐石デアリマス。又我カ本土ニ於キマスル防衛諸部隊ハ愈々其ノ防衛ヲ強化致シマスルト共ニ一意訓練ニ邁進シ、我カ本土防衛ノ完璧ヲ期シテ居ル次第デアリマス。

之ヲ要シマスルニ陸軍ノ戰況ハ、十月下旬以降大局上大ナル變化ハナイノテアリマスカ、各方面戰鬪ノ實想ハ愈々深刻苛烈ノ度ヲ加ヘ、敵ハ我カ交通破壊ニ力ヲ注キ、特ニ注意ヲ要シマスルノハ補給戰ノ様相ヲ呈シツツアルノデアリマシテ、窮極スル所資材ノ生産及ヒ輸送ノ二點ニ歸スルノデアリマス。幸ヒニ資材、就中航空機ノ増産ニ關シマシテハ國民各位ノ熱烈ナル御協力ニ依リマシテ最近其ノ成果洵ニ見ルヘキモノカアルノデアリマシテ、此ノ點洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘヌ所デアリマスルカ、今後更ニ一段ノ努力ヲ加ヘタイト存スル次第デアリマス。又輸送ノ問題ニ付キマシテハ密ニ海軍ト協力シ速カニ是カ對策ヲ強化シ、銃後國民各位ノ努力ノ結晶ヲ速カニ戰力化スルコトニ關シ萬遺憾ナキヲ期スル所存テコサイマス。

最近敵ハ各種ノ機會ニ於キマシテ内外ニ對スル宣傳謀略等ノ必要ニ基キマシテ幾多ノ威嚇的言辭ヲ弄シテ居ルノデアリマスルカ、今日敵カ焦慮ニ陥リ、遮ニ無ニ反攻ヲ急クノ狀況ハ是レ敵擊滅ノ好機ヲ與ヘラレルモノデアリマシテ寧ロ我ニ有利ナリト斷シテ居ル次第デアリマス。愈々必勝ノ信念ヲ堅持シ、益々旺盛ナル攻撃精神ヲ發揮シ、飽クマテモ不屈不撓一意戰爭完遂ニ邁進センコトヲ期スル次第デアリマス。

終リニ臨ミマシテ謹ンテ陣歿將士ノ英靈ニ敬弔ノ誠ヲ捧ケマスルト共ニ、其ノ御遺族ニ深ク御同情申上ケ、又愈々熱誠溢ルル國民各位ノ御後援ニ對シマシテ私ハ厚ク御禮ヲ申上ケル次第デアリマス。之ヲ以テマシテ私ノ戰況報告ヲ終リマス。

四六、第八十四回帝國議會ニ於ケル嶋田海軍大臣戰況報告

(十二月二十七日)

去ル十月本議場ニ於テ說明致シマシタ以後ニ於ケル帝國海軍ノ戰況ニ付テ其ノ概要ヲ說明致シマス。
大東亞戰爭ノ緒戰ニ於テ皇軍カ占領致シマシタ大東亞及ヒ太平洋、「インド」洋ヲ互ル廣大ナル地域ハ時ト共ニ其ノ戰略態勢ヲ着々強化スルニ到ルト同時ニ、其ノ豊富ナル資源ヲ急速ニ開發シ、是カ戰力化ニ全力ヲ擧ケテ邁進中デアリマス。

敵米英ハ昨年來反攻作戰ヲ繼續シテ參リマシタカ、此ノ急速ナル我カ戰略態勢ノ強化ニ狼狽シ、最近其ノ反攻振リハ特ニ熾烈ノ度ヲ加ヘテ參リマシテ、今ヤ文字通り決戰段階ニ入り、戰勢愈々最高調ニ達セント致シテ居リマス。帝國海軍部隊ハ、御稜威ノ下陸軍部隊ト緊密ナル協同ヲ以テ勇戰奮闘、敵兵力ノ捕捉殲滅ニ努メ、其ノ萬全ヲ盡シテ居リマス。本期間ニ於ケル作戰ノ主ナルモノニ付テ「インド」洋方面、太平洋方面竝ニ潜水艦關係等ノ順序ニ說明致シマス。

先ツ「インド」洋方面ニ於キマシテ海軍部隊ハ陸軍ト緊密ナル協同ノ下ニ占領地域ノ防備ヲ固メルト共ニ進ンテ敵ノ後方攻撃ニ努メ、去ル十二月五日陸海軍航空部隊ハ「カルカッタ」ニ對シ晝間攻撃ヲ決行致シマシテ敵ノ軍事施設及ヒ船舶ニ對シ甚大ナル損害ヲ與ヘタノデアリマス。

又北太平洋方面ニ於キマシテ我カ海軍部隊ハ陸軍部隊ト共ニ吹雪ノ空ニ海ニ又陸ニ儼トシテ敵ニ對シ其ノ守リ愈々固ク攻撃準備ヲ整ヘテ居リマス。

次ニ濠洲方面ニ對シマシテ海軍航空部隊ハ十一月十二日未明敵ノ軍事據點タル「ポート・ダーウイン」、「ブロックスタリーク」、「バツチエラ」等ニ對シマシテ大舉空襲ヲ反覆敢行シ多大ノ損害ヲ與ヘマシタ。又東「ニューギニア」方面ニ於キマシテモ我カ海軍陸戰隊及ヒ航空部隊ハ「フィンシユハーフエン」附近ヲ中心トシテ瘴癘ノ地、克ク困苦缺乏ニ耐ヘ、陸軍部隊ニ協力シテ敵軍ノ擊破ニ努メテ居リマス。

次ニ南太平洋方面ニ於キマシテハ、此ノ二箇月間ニ於テ極メテ大規模且ツ激烈ナル大空海戰力次々ト展開サレ、帝國海軍部隊ハ其ノ眞髓ヲ遺憾ナク發揮シ赫々タル戰果ヲ收メタノデアリマス。

其ノ第一ハ「ソロモン」諸島、「ブーゲンビル」島方面ノ作戰デアリマシテ、十月二十七日敵ノ一部隊カ「ソロモン」諸島ノ小島「モノ」島ニ上陸シテ來マシタノヲ端緒トシマシテ、十二月三日マテニ克ク敵ヲ捕捉シ、所謂「ブーゲンビル」島沖海戰及ヒ第一次ヨリ第六次ニ至ル「ブーゲンビル」島沖航空戰カ相連續シテ起ツタノデアリマス。是ハ敵カ「ソロモン」諸島ヲ經テ「ラバウル」方面ヲ衝カントスル氣勢ヲ示シ、其ノ第一歩トシテ「モノ」島及ヒ「ブーゲンビル」島ノ占領ヲ企圖致シマシテ、有力ナル輸送船團竝ニ航空母艦、戰艦ヲ基幹トスル機動部隊ヲ以テ極メテ執拗ニ進出シテ來マシタノニ對シマシテ、我カ海軍航空部隊及ヒ海上部隊ハ其ノ都度之ヲ捕捉シ、惡天候ヲ冒シ、極メテ勇猛果敢ナル攻撃ヲ決行シ、航空母艦十一隻、戰艦八隻、巡洋艦二十八隻、其ノ他艦艇多數ヲ擊沈擊破シ、飛行機約六百機ヲ擊墜スルノ大戦果ヲ擧ケタノデアリマス。執拗ナル敵ハ更ニ「ニューブリテン」島ニ對シ攻撃シテ參リ、

十二月十五日其ノ一部隊ハ同島「マーカス」岬附近ニ對スル上陸ヲ企圖シテ來タノデアリマス。之ニ對シテ所在ノ我カ海軍航空部隊ヘ之ニ攻撃ヲ加ヘ上陸以前ニ其ノ大部ヲ擊破シマシタカ、其ノ一部ハ遂ニ上陸シ目下我カ守備隊ト激戰中デアリマス。爾來我カ海軍航空部隊ハ連日敵輸送船團ヲ攻撃シ、敵艦船ハ勿論兵員及ヒ軍需品ニ對シテ多大ノ損害ヲ與ヘ、本日マテニ巡洋艦三隻、輸送船二十二隻、其ノ他上陸舟艇等約百隻ヲ擊沈擊破致シマシタ。

「ラバウル」方面ニ對スル敵ノ空襲モ頻繁トナリ、其ノ都度激烈ナ空中戰ヲ展開シ、其ノ大部ヲ擊墜シテ居リマス。其ノ主ナルモノハ十二月二日來襲セル敵機約二百數十機ノ中其ノ二百一機ヲ擊墜シ、又同二十四日ニハ敵機百三十五機ノ中其ノ五十八機ヲ擊墜シタノデアリマス。第二ハ「ギルバート」諸島、「マーシャル」諸島方面ノ作戰デアリマス。「ソロモン」方面ノ作戰ニ引續キ敵ハ更ニ「ギルバート」諸島、「マーシャル」諸島ヲ衝クノ作戰ニ出テ參リマシタ。即チ敵航空母艦、戰艦ヲ含ム大部隊ハ十一月十九日「ギルバート」諸島ノ「マキン」島及ヒ「タラワ」島ニ對シ攻撃シテ來タノデアリマス。此ノ有力ナル敵ノ攻撃ニ對シテ帝國海軍陸戰隊ハ海軍航空部隊援護ノ下ニ敵ヲ其ノ上陸前後ニ痛撃シ、多大ナル損害ヲ與ヘ、次イテ陸上戰鬪ニ移ルヤ愈々其ノ傳統ヲ發揮シテ、眞ニ壯烈鬼神ヲ哭カシムルノ勇戰ヲ續ケ、最後ノ一兵ニ至ルマテ力戰奮闘、十一月二十五日全軍遂ニ玉碎致シマシテ、悠久ノ大義ニ生キタノデアリマス。陸戰隊ニ附屬シテ設營、土木ニ從事シテ居リマシタ軍屬モ亦陸戰隊員ト共ニ勇戰敢闘玉碎致シタノデアリマス。此ノ壯烈ナル兩島守備隊ノ奮戰振リハ敵側モ之ヲ驚怖譖嘆シ、開戰以來初メテノ大ナル死傷ヲ出シタト發表シテ居リマシテ、眞ニ皇軍ノ光輝ヲ愈々陸離タラシメタノデアリマス。ソレト同時ニ次ニ申上ケル様ナ大打撃ヲ敵ニ與ヘル機會ヲ作ツタノデアリマス。即チ敵カ右兩島ニ來襲致シマシテヨリ十一月二十九日マテニ所謂第一次乃至第四次

「ギルバート」諸島沖航空戰力起リマシタ。是ハ敵カ右上陸作戰ニ伴ヒ其ノ補給並ニ掩護ノ爲メ輸送船團及ヒ航空母艦ヲ基幹トスル機動部隊ヲ繰出シテ來タノニ對シマシテ我カ軍之ヲ邀撃シ、連續的ニ痛撃ヲ與ヘタモノデアリマス。更ニ十二月五日航空母艦ヲ基幹トスル敵機動部隊ハ「マーシャル」諸島方面ニ強襲シテ來マシタノヲ適時ニ捕捉シ、航空部隊ヲ以テ之ニ殲滅的打撃ヲ與ヘ、敵ノ企圖ヲ粉碎致シマシタ。是レ即チ「マーシャル」諸島沖航空戰力デアリマス。斯クシテ「ギルバート」及ヒ「マーシャル」諸島方面ニ於テ敵航空母艦十三隻、巡洋艦七隻、其ノ他艦艇多數ヲ擊沈擊破スル外、飛行機百二十五機擊墜ノ大戦果ヲ擧ケタノデアリマス。

次ニ潜水艦關係ノ作戰ニ付テ申上ケマス。我カ潜水艦部隊ハ廣大ナル海域ニ互リ克ク困苦缺乏ニ耐ヘ、堅忍持久、敵艦隊ノ邀撃、敵補給線ノ遮斷等ノ作戰ニ活躍シテ居リマス。十一月二十五日「ギルバート」諸島方面ニ於テ敵航空母艦一隻ヲ擊沈シマシタ外、全海域ニ於テ敵ノ船舶合計十二隻、約十萬「トン」ヲ擊沈致シタノデアリマス。

一方大東亞各海域ニ於ケル敵潜水艦ニ對シマシテハ我カ艦艇及ヒ航空部隊カ日夜風浪寒暑ヲ冒シ、見エサル敵ヲ相手トシテ或ハ要域ノ防備ニ、或ハ船舶護送ニ多大ノ辛苦ヲ嘗メツツ是カ擊破ニ努メマシテ、十月以來敵潜水艦ヲ確實ニ擊沈シタモノ合計十一隻ニ上ツテ居リ、今後トモ敵ノ跳梁ニ對シテハ各種ノ對策ヲ強化シ、萬全ヲ期シテ居リマス。

斯クテ全作戰ヲ通シ前回説明以後二箇月間ニ帝國海軍部隊ノ擧ケマシタ戦果ヲ綜合致シマスルト、擊沈シマシタ艦船ノ中主ナルモノ航空母艦十六隻、戰艦五隻、巡洋艦二十六隻、驅逐艦九隻、潜水艦十一隻、輸送船三十三隻デアリマシテ、擊破シマシタモノ航空母艦八隻、戰艦四隻、巡洋艦二十五隻、驅逐艦八隻、輸送船十五隻等デアリマス。之

ニ對シ我方ノ被害巡洋艦二隻小破、驅逐艦二隻沈沒致シタノミテアリマス。

飛行機ニ於キマシテ敵ヲ擊墜シタモノ約九百四十機、我方自爆未歸還ノモノ約二百機テアリマス。敵ハ戰略上及ヒ内政上ノ理由ニ依リ非常ニ焦ツテ參リマシテ、遮ニ無二作戰目的ヲ達セント企圖シタ結果斯クノ如キ大損害ヲ蒙ツタノテアリマシテ、之ニハ敵國內ニモ強イ非難カアルヤウテアリマスカ、例ニ依ツテ「アメリカ」當局ハ此ノ大損害ヲヒタ隱シニシテ居リマス。併シ此ノ儼然タル事實ヲ枉ケルコトハ不可能テアリマシテ、一般「アメリカ」國民モ「アメリカ」政府ノ公表ニ大ナル疑惑ヲ抱イテ居ル模様テアリ、結局政府信用ノ失墜ニ終ルコトハ從來ノ經驗ニ徴シテモ想像ニ難クナイ所テアリマス。

殊ニ開戰以來帝國陸海軍カ米軍ニ與ヘマシタ人的損害ハ極メテ大テアリマシテ、我方海軍ニ依ルモノタケテモ戰死約十七萬ノ外、之ニ倍スル負傷者ヲ出シテ居リマス。コトハ「アメリカ」國民ニ對シテハ堪ヘ難イコトテアラウト思ハレマス。

借テ此ノ短期間ニ舉ケマシタ我方戰果ハ非常ニ大ナルモノテアリマスカ、併シ未タ敵ニ對シ致命傷ヲ與ヘタノテハナイノテアリマシテ、此ノ赫々タル戰果ト愈々緊迫シテ來マシタ戰局トヲ明確ニ區別シテ認識セネハナラヌト思フノテアリマス。

抑々近代戰ニ於ケル制海權ノ爭奪ハ、主トシテ航空機ノ發達ニ依リ著シク其ノ趣キヲ異ニシテ參リマシテ、昔ノヤウニ彼我兩艦隊ノ一、二回ノ決戰ニ依リ一舉ニ決スルノテハナク、所謂決戰ノ連續ト云フ様相ヲ呈シテ來タノテアリマス。隨テ刻下ノ喫緊事ハ凡ニル艱難ヲ克服シ、一億國民ノ全智全能ヲ總動員シ、唯一途ニ戰力増強ノ一點ニ集中致

スコトテアリマシテ、斯クシテ前線將兵ヲシテ安ンシテ所要ノ飛行機、艦船ヲ以テ勇戰奮闘セシメマスニ於テハ聖戰目的ノ完遂決シテ難事テハナイト確信スルモノテアリマス。

海軍將兵ハ帝國未曾有ノ大聖戰ニ際會シ、陸軍ト協力シテ海軍ノ重大責務ヲ完遂シ、身命ヲ君國ニ捧ケ得ル光榮ニ衷心感激致シマシテ、常ニ 聖旨ヲ奉體シ、一意勇戰奮闘誓ツテ敵軍ヲ擊滅シテ以テ 皇恩ノ萬分ノ一ニ報イ奉ランコトヲ固ク期シテ居リマス。

終リニ臨ミ壯烈君國ニ殉セラレタル幾多忠勇ナル將兵ニ對シ、茲ニ衷心哀悼ノ誠ヲ捧ケ、其ノ遺家族ニ對シテ深厚ナル同情ノ意ヲ表シマス。

四七、井口情報局第三部長放送——戰時外交一年ノ回顧ト展望

(十二月二十九日)

千九百四十三年即チ昭和十八年ハ總反攻ノ年テアル——敵米英ハ昨年カラカウ宣傳シテ居リマシタ。ソノ昭和十八年モ、愈々押シ詰ツタノテアリマスカ、今日過去一年ヲ振り返ツテ見マスト、成程敵ハコノ一年間トイフモノ反攻ノ企圖ヲ續ケテ來テ居リマス。南カラモ北カラモ最近ハ中部太平洋テモ、敵ハ我方鐵壁ノ布陣ニ挑戰シ、支那大陸ヤ「ビルマ」テモ主トシテ「ゲリラ」空襲テハアリマスカ、敵ハ反攻ヲ試ミテ居リマス。乍併ソノタメニ彼等ハ莫大ナル犠牲ヲ拂ヒ、ソノ犠牲ノ大キサニ比ヘルト彼等ノ得タトコロハ氣ノ毒ナホト貧弱テアリマス。一年半ニ亘ル莫大ナル

盟友トナルコトカ出来ルノテアリマス。夫レ故我國ノ「アジア」政策ハ「アジア」ノ各民族ヲ助ケテソノ自由平等ヲ回復サセルコトヲ大眼目トシテキルノテアリマス。昭和十八年ハ我國カス様ナ「アジア」政策ヲ大膽奔放ニ遂行シタ年テアリ、コノ點テ我政治外交史上劃期的ナ一年テアツタト云ハネハナリマセン。

先ツ本年初頭ニハ對支新政策カ樹立セラレタ。コノ新政策ニ基ツキ我カ國ハ支那ニ租界ヲ返還シタ。自ラサウシタタケテハナク盟邦及中立國ニ勸告シテ支那ニ租界ヲ返還サセタ。我カ國ハマタ治外法權ヲ撤廢シタ。自ラサウシタタケテナクマタ盟邦ヤ中立國モ進ンテ我カ國ニ倣フニ至ツタ。抑々不平等條約ヲ廢棄シ中國ノ自主平等ヲ恢復スルコトハ故孫文先生ノ終生ノ念願テアリ、中國國民黨ノ最高ノ目的テアリマス。我國ハ孫文ノ正統ナル後繼者汪精衛氏ヲ助ケテコノ念願、コノ目的ヲ實現セシメタノテアリマス。實際中國ノ國際地位ハ僅カ一年ノ間ニ飛躍的ニ高マツタノテアリマス。中國ノ國民カ我國ノ新政策ニ共鳴感激シテ斷乎トシテ米米ニ宣戰シ、我國ト共生同死ヲ誓フニ至ツタノハ誠ニ當然ト云フヘキテアリマス。

八月ニハ「ビルマ」カ獨立シ、同時ニ「ビルマ」モマタ米英ニ宣戰シマシタ。「ビルマ」ノ人民カ獨立ヲ恢復スルタメニ過去幾十年ニ亘リ惡戰苦闘ヲ續ケテ來タコトハ周知ノ如クテアリマスカ、「ビルマ」ハ英國ノ壓制ヲ斷チ切ルコトカ出来ナカツタ。然ルニ一度ヒ日本カ蹶起スルヤ、忽チ英國勢力ハ驅逐セラレ、近々二十ヶ月テ「ビルマ」ハ宿望ノ獨立ヲ獲得シタノテアリマス。初メ皇軍カ「ビルマ」ニ進軍スルヤ、敵ハ日本ハ「ビルマ」ヲ征服スル積リナノタト盛ンニ宣傳シマシタ。「ビルマ」人ノ中ニモコノ宣傳ニ惑ハサレタモノカナカツタトハイヘナイ。然ルニ我國ノ爲ス所ハ敵ノ意表ニ出テ、戰雲尙ホ色濃ク、國境線テハ砲聲戔々タルサナカテ日本ハ堂々「ビルマ」ニ獨立ヲ許與シ

タノテアリマス。敵陣營ニ在ツテサヘ帝國ノ戰争外交ノ見事サニ嘆賞スルモノヲ生シテキルノモ怪シムニ足リマセシ。

更ニ十月ニハ「フィリピン」カ獨立シテ新共和國トナリマシタ。ヨモヤト思ツテ居タ米國ハ今更乍ラ驚イテ其ノ得意トスル空手形ヲ振出し比律賓ニ夢ノ様ナ獨立ヲ許與スル等ト慌テフタメイタコトハ御承知ノ通りテアリマス。

ソノ他「インドネシア」ノ住民ニ參政權ヲ與ヘタ措置、「タイ」國ニ廣大ナ領土ヲ編入シタ事實、「スベス。チヤンドライ・ボース」氏ノ自由印度假政府ヲ承認シ、コレニ「ニコバル」、「アングマン」諸島ヲ與ヘル用意アル旨ヲ聲明シソノ國民軍ノ編成ニ強大ナ支援ヲ與ヘテキル事實等何レモ「アジア」諸民族ヲ支援シ指導シテ自由ト獨立トヲ恢復セシメルトイフ帝國外交ノ道義性ノ端のナ表現テアリ、同時ニ敵米英ニ對シテハ雄渾ナ政治攻勢テアツタノテアリマス。ソシテコノ攻勢ハ十一月ニ至ツテ實ニ瞻目スヘキ結果ニ到達致シマシタ。大東亞會議カコレテアリマス。「アジア」十億ノ民ノ代表者カ東京ニ集ツテ「アジア」再建ノ政治的、經濟的、文化的原則ヲ討議決定シタコトテアリマス。カクノ如キハ「アジア」ノ史上未曾有ノコトテアリ、今ヤ遂ニ「一ツナル「アジア」」建設ノ土臺カ出来上ツタコトヲ最モ雄辯ニ物語ルモノテアリマス。

翻ツテ敵米英陣營内部ノ動キヲ概觀致シマスト、大東亞戰爭勃發以來連戰連敗ノ米英ハ作戰ニ誤算ヲ重ネ、ソノ計畫變更ヲ餘儀ナクセラレ、戰況ノ不利ニ當面シテ昨今ニ至ツテハ愈々狼狽焦慮ノ色カ濃厚トナツテ參ツタノテアリマス。戰前米國ノ極東通ハ米國ノ武力ト經濟力トノ前ニ日本ハ直ニ屈服シテ了フ、精々半年ニシテ參ルモノト高ヲ括ツテ居タノテアリマス。緒戰ニ引續ク敗戦ノ結果漸ク日本ノ強敵ナルコトヲ知ツテ計畫ノ變更立直シテ行ハネハナラナ

イ羽目ニ陥リマシタ。例へハ眞珠灣慘敗ノ直後ニ於キマシテモ米國ノ優越ナル生産ニ到底拮抗シ得ナイ日本ハ長期戰テハ米國ノ敵テナク忽チ經濟的ニ疲憊シテ了フモノト考ヘテ居タノデアリマス。事實ハコノ豫想ヲ裏切り、日本ハ緒戰ノ戰果ノ上ニ戰略的優位ヲ獲得シタノミナラス、過去二ヶ年間ニ豐富ナル南方資源ヲ開發シテ之ヲ戰力化スルニ成功シ、經濟的ニモ不敗ノ地步ヲ固メマシタ。今ヤ我國ハ大東亞共榮圈建設ノタメ結集セル十億大衆ノ協力ト大東亞全地域ノ資源ノ戰力化トニヨツテ戰爭力如何ニ長期化サレヤウトモ益々之ヲ有利トスル環境ニ立チ、米英ヲ擊滅シテ大東亞戰爭完勝ノ信念ヲ堅持シテ居ルノデアリマス。カクシテ此ノ信念ト此ノ現實トハ先般ノ大東亞會議ニ於ケル劃期的大宣言トナツテ大東亞十億民衆ノ總意ヲ顯揚スルコトトナツタノデアリマス。

長期戰ノ不利ニ氣ノ付イタ米國ハ近來急ニ短期戰ノ速戰即決主義ニ約變シ、叩カレテモ叩カレテモ敗北ニ懲リスニ執拗ナル反攻ヲ繰返シテ居ルノデアリマス。マタ米英ノ指導者達ハ從來重慶政權ノ哀訴歎願ニ拘ラス蔣介石援助ノ空證文テアシラツテ來タノデアリマス。カ、大東亞宣言ヲ見ルヤ俄然慌テ出シ、如何ニモシテ重慶ヲ反樞軸陣營ニ引付ケテ置ク必要ヲ感シタト見エ、過般ノ「カイロ」會議ニ蔣介石ヲ引出シテ日本ヲ第三等國ニ引落サントスル策ヲ止干萬ナ對日決議ヲ行ツテ蔣介石ニ一役買ハセントスルノ策ヲ弄シタノデアリマス。米英カ大東亞ノ現實ニ狼狽シタ證左ノ一テアルコトハ申スマテモアリマセン。

米英ハ「カイロ」會談、「テヘラン」會談ヲ行ツテ宣傳攻勢ニ出テ虛勢ヲ張ルコトニ努メルト共ニ、太平洋方面ニ於テハ海陸空ノ大兵力ヲ集注シテ一舉ニ壓倒的決戰ヲ試ミントシ、無謀ニモ強引ノ強襲法ニ出テタル結果「ブーゲンビル」島等ニ於ケル慘敗ヲ喫シタコトハ御承知ノ通りデアリマス。

米國ノ軍事評論家「セヴェルスキー」ハ叢爾タル「ギルバート」ニ對シテサヘアレ程莫大ナル損害ヲ蒙ツタノデアルカラ、陸上基地ヨリスル日本空軍ノ制壓圈内ニ入ツタナラハ老ナル犧牲ノタメ攻勢作戰ヲ中止スルノ餘儀ナキニ至ルテアラウト飛石傳ヒノ反攻作戰ノ前途多難ヲ告白シテ居リマス。又紐育「デイリー・ニュース」ノ如キハ若シ米國側テ毒瓦斯ヲ使用シテ居ツタナラハ「ギルバート」ノ米側損害ハ少クテ済ンタデアラウト謂ツテ非人道的ナ亞米利加人ノ本性ヲ暴露シテ居ルモノスラアリマス。軍事計畫ノ齟齬ニ基ク高價ナル犧牲ト負擔ノ重加トハ必スヤ真相ヲヒタ隠シニシテ居ル米國政府ヲ苦惱セシムルト共ニ犧牲ノ増大ニ對スル國民ノ不滿ハ政府ノ措置ニ對スル深刻ナル批判トナリ、政府ト民間トノ梁溝ヲ深メツツアル實狀ト思ハレマス。此ノ點ニ關シ米國雜誌「ライフ」ハ過去一ヶ年ノ難、戰苦闘ニヨツテ米國軍力太平洋戰線ニテ前進シ得タルコロハ「ガダルカナル」島カラ僅カニ二百哩ニシカ過キナイ、東京マテ猶三千哩ヲ殘ス距離ヲコレト同一ノ速度ヲ以テ前進スルトスレハ、東京ニ血ノ上陸ヲ敢行スルマテニ十數年ヲ要スルデアラウト警告シ、如何ナル國民ト雖モ現ニ米國カ當面シテキルカ如キ、ヨリ以上ノ難局ニ遭遇シタコトハ決シテナイコトデアルト斷言シ、軍事的勝利獲得ニ必要ナル果斷ト政治的指導力カ米國ニ於テ缺ケテキルコトヲ嘆シ、當局者ノ無定見ヲ非難シテ居ルノデアリマス。

畢竟米國政府官民ノ間ニ戰爭遂行ニ關スル渾然一體ノ結合カ存在シナイコトハ國民カ全幅的ニ支持スル具體的ニシテ且明確ナル戰爭目的カ國民ニ示サレテナイカラデアリマス。「ルーズヴェルト」大統領ノ相談役タル「ハリー・ホブキンス」カ最近米國雜誌ニ發表シタ論文ニ依リマス。米國カ此ノ戰爭ニ於テ如何ニ愆ノ深イ野望ヲ逞シウセントシテキルカ判然スルノデアリマス。即チ今次大戰ノ後米國ハ七ツノ海ヲ支配スル世界最大ノ海軍ト世界最大ノ商船

隊トヲ保有シ、如何ナル國家モ追從シ得ナイ大空軍ヲ有スル、世界テ最モ富ミ、最モ強大ナル國家トシテ殘ルヘク、其ノ輸出額ハ戰後數年間ヲ通シ毎年七十億弗臺ヲ持續スルテアラウト「ホブキンス」ハ廣言シテキルノデアリマス。コレ取リモノホサス米國ノ貪慾極マル戰爭目的ヲ端的ニ告白シタモノデアリマセウ。經濟的ニシテ同時ニ政治的ナル世界支配ヲ目的トスル物質的富力ト政治的權力ニ對スル飽クナキ野望ノ追求ハコレニヨツテ愈々明カデアリマス。

此ノ「アメリカ」的支配ト擗取ニ對應シ、英國ノ帝國主義的戰爭目的モ期セスシテ、南阿首相「スマッツ」將軍カ十一月下旬「ロンドン」テ行ツタ演說ニ於テ明カニサレテ居ルノデアリマス。

「スマッツ」ハ戰後ノ世界カ英、米、「ソ」聯ヲ三位一體トスル三大國ノ責任ニ歸スルモノトナシ、カクシテ出現スル「ヨーロッパ」ノ新シイ巨人タル「ソ」聯ニ對シ均衡ヲ維持スルタメ、英國ハ西歐諸國ヲソノ傘下ニ抱擁シ、ソノ指導權ヲ握ラネハナラナイコトヲ示唆シテ「ソ」聯ヲ牽制スルト同時ニ、「ヨーロッパ」大陸ニ於ケル英國ノ地歩ヲ確保シ、海外諸領土ト共ニ英帝國ノ存在ヲ保タントスル意圖ヲ物語ツテ居リマス。之ニ依ツテモ米英カ銘々各自ノ世界の帝國ノ建設ト保持ヲ今次大戰ノ眞ノ目的トシテキルコトヲ看取シ得ルノデアリマス。米英カ抽象的美辭ヲ並ヘ、偽善的ナ理想的宣言ヲ以テ世界ヲ欺キ、自國民ニサヘモ眞ノ戰爭目的ヲ秘シテ陰ニ世界の支配ノ野望達成ニ汲々タルモノアルヲ知ルヘキデアリマス。是實ニ我國カ道義ヲ持ツテ起チ、世界ノ恒久平和ト人類福祉ノ増進ニ寄與センカタメ、正義人道ノ敵米英ノ擊滅ヲ期シ、彼等ノ非望ヲ擊碎シ去ルマテ斷シテ戈ヲ收メサルヲ決意シテキル所以デアリマス。之ヲ要シマスルニ我國ハ戰爭第一年ニハ一大軍事攻勢ニヨツテ廣大ナ土地、無盡藏ノ資源ヲ確保シ、カクシテ必勝不敗ノ態勢ヲ確保シタ。戰爭第二年ニハ日本ハ一大政治攻勢ヲ展開シ、政治的經濟的文化的ニ必勝不敗ノ基礎ヲ確

立シタ。昭和十八年ノ歷史的意義ハ何ヨリモコノ點ニアル——ト私ハ考ヘルノデアリマス。而シテ戰爭第三年即チ昭和十九年ニハ我國ハコノ二ツノ必勝不敗ヲ根據トシテ全面的攻勢ニ轉シ、軍事的ニ敵ノ反攻ヲ微塵ニ打碎タト共ニ政治、經濟、思想ノ全分野ニ於テ「アジャ」諸民族ノ一體化ヲ愈々推シ進メ、ソノ提携協力ヲ一層密接ニシ、カクテ世界制覇ヲ窺フ米英ノ勢力ヲ「アジャ」カラ驅逐拂拭シナケレハナラナイ、ソノコトこそ來ルヘキ一年ニ於ケル我々ノ光榮アル任務ナノデアリマス。

附
錄
(其ノ二)

一、東條内閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣ノ「タイ」國訪問並ニ南方

軍政諸地域視察ニ關スル情報局發表 (七月五日)

東條内閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣ハ「タイ」國ヲ訪問シ「ピブン」内閣總理大臣以下同國要路ノ人々ト懇談スルト共ニ南方諸地域ノ視察ヲ行ヒ寺内總司令官ヲ始メ現地ニ活躍シツツアル皇軍將兵及官民ノ勞苦ヲ體フ爲去ル六月三十日東京ヲ出發シ盤谷ニ於ケル行事ヲ終了シタル上七月五日昭南ニ到着セリ

二、大東亞戰爭完遂並ニ北部「マライ」四州等ノ「タイ」國

領土編入ニ關スル日「タイ」共同聲明 (七月五日)

大日本帝國内閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣東條英機大將ト「タイ」國內閣總理大臣兼國防大臣「ピブン・ソングラム」元帥トハ七月四日盤谷ニ於テ會見シ戰爭ノ全局面及日「タイ」關係ノ全般ヲ檢討シ大東亞結集及共同戰爭完遂ノ方策ニ付意見ヲ交換セリ

其ノ結果兩總理ハ米英ノ頽勢挽回ノ企圖ニ拘ラス今ヤ大東亞ノ必勝ノ態勢ノ確立セラレアルコトヲ再確認シ且大東亞共榮圈ハ各構成分子カ相互の主權尊重ノ基礎ノ下ニ結集ヲ固クシ各自必勝ノ信念ヲ以テ大東亞戰爭ヲ完遂スルコトニ

依リテ完成セラルルモノナルコトヲ確認セリ更ニ右會談ニ於テ東條總理ハ大日本帝國ハ常ニ「タイ」國ノ主權ト獨立トヲ尊重シ其ノ興隆ヲ希念スルモノナルコトヲ最モ明白ニ再言シタル後兩總理間ニ於テ「タイ」國ノ多年ノ希望タル疆域及日「タイ」協力ニ關スル重要ナル協議ヲ極メテ友好裡ニ行ヒタル結果北部「マライ」ニ於ケル「ベルリス」、「ケダー」、「ケランタン」、「トレンガヌ」四州及「シヤン」聯藩中「ケントン」、「モンバン」二州ヲ「タイ」國ノ領土トスヘキコトニ付完全ナル意見ノ一致ヲ見タリ

三、「タイ」國訪問ニ際シテノ東條內閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣談

(七月五日)

「タイ」國訪問ハ私ノ豫テヨリノ念願テアツタカ、今回之ヲ果スコトヲ得タノハ洵ニ仕合せトスル所テアル。私ハ短期間テハアツタカ、目ノ當リ「タイ」國ノ實情ニ觸レ又要路ノ人々ト膝ヲ交ヘテ懇談スル機會ヲ得タノテアツタカ、「ビブン」首相以下政府首脳部ハ素ヨリ、「タイ」國人學ケテノ誠意ト熱情ニ接シ、感激一入大ナルモノカアリ帝國ト相携ヘ大東亞戰爭完遂ニ邁進スル同盟國「タイ」國ノ勇戦力闘ニ對シ、茲ニ更メテ深甚ナル敬意ト謝意ヲ表スルノテアル。而シテ今回ノ訪問ニ依リ、日「タイ」兩國ノ相互ノ理解ト信頼トヲ深メルト共ニ、「タイ」國ニ對シ帝國ノ執ラントスル新ナル協力ノ具體的方式ニ就キ、「ビブン」首相トノ間ニ完全ナル意見ノ一致ヲ見ルニ至ツタ。コレハ私ノ最モ意ヲ強ウスル所テアル。

誠意ヲ以テ盡シ、誠意ニ對スルニ誠意ヲ以テスル日「タイ」協力關係ヲ物語ルモノテアツテ、「タイ」國ノ爲、而シテ又大東亞盟邦諸國ノ爲洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘナイ次第テアル。

茲ニ「タイ」國訪問ニ際シ、「タイ」國官民ノ衷心ヨリ寄セラレタル誠意ト熱情トニ對シ、重ネテ敬意ト謝意ヲ表スルト共ニ、愈々日「タイ」提携協力ノ實ヲ發揚シテ、一路共同ノ勝利ニ向ツテ邁進センコトヲ深ク期スル次第テアル。

四、東條內閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣南方出張ヨリ歸着ニ關スル

情報局發表 (七月十二日)

東條內閣總理大臣兼陸軍大臣ハ泰國及南方軍政諸地域出張ノ目的ヲ達成シ本日午後三時十五分東京ニ歸着セリ

五、「タイ」國及南方軍政諸地域出張歸着ニ際シテノ東條內閣

總理大臣兼陸軍大臣談 (七月十二日)

私ハコノ度出張仰付ケラレ「タイ」國ヲ訪問シ、「ビブン」首相等ノ要人ト胸襟ヲ開イテ懇談シ、又目ノアタリ大戰爭下ニ於ケル同國ノ實情ニ觸レルコトカ出來タノテアルカ、身ヲ以テ率ユル力強キ指導者「ビブン」首相ノ下ニ、

國ヲ擧ケテ「タイ」國ノ興隆ニ、大東亞戰爭ノ完遂ニ渾身ノ精進ヲ續ケテ居ル「タイ」國民ノ努力ニ對シテ、私ハ茲ニ深甚ナル敬意ヲ表スル次第テアル。

而シテ今回ノ訪問ニ依ツテ、兩國民間相互ノ理解ヲ深メ、戰爭完遂ノ決意ヲ堅メ、特ニ「タイ」國ニ對シ帝國ノ執ラントスル新ナル協力ノ具體的方式ニ就キ兩總理ノ間ニ完全ナル意見ノ一致ヲ見ルニ至ツタコトハ、洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘナイ所テアル。私ハ「タイ」國訪問ト同時ニ、此ノ度「マライ」、「スマトラ」、「ボルネオ」ヲ訪レ、各地軍狀及ヒ住民ノ實情ヲ視察シ且現地ニ活躍シツツアル皇軍將兵及官民ノ勞ヲ犒フコトヲ得タノハ洵ニ欣快ニ堪ヘナイ次第テアル。

尙私ハ昭南ニ於テ「バーモウ」「ビルマ」行政府長官ト會談シ、又印度獨立ノ志士「ボース」氏ト會談スルト共ニ、印度國民軍ノ鬪志溢ルル軍容ニ接スル機會ヲ得、「ジャカルタ」ニ於テハ住民ノ熱意ニ滿テル盛大ナル感謝大會ニ臨ミ、更ニ「マニラ」ニ立寄レル際ハ比島獨立準備委員會ノ人々ト會談スルコトヲ得タコトハ洵ニ仕合セトスル所テアル。

今回私ノ訪問シタ南方諸地域ニ於ケル皇軍ハ酷熱ノ下アラユル惡條件ヲ克服シツツ、或ハ治安確保ニ、或ハ要地防衛ニ、或ハ海上哨戒ニ、或ハ海上交通保護ニソノ他幾多複雑多岐ナル任務ニ服シツツ、而モ寸暇ヲ惜ンテ次期作戰ヲ目標ニ不斷ノ訓練ニ精進シテ居ルノテアル。一方現地ニ於ケル同胞ハ各自ニ課セラレタル責務ノ重大性ヲ自覺シテ各各ソノ職域ニ於テ涙クマシキ奮闘ヲ續ケテ居ルノテアル。

コレ等將兵及ヒ在留同胞ノ健闘振リニ接シ私ハ衷心ヨリ感謝ノ意ヲ表スルト共ニ、戰歿勇士ニ謹ンテ敬弔ノ誠ヲ捧

ケ、戰傷病將士ノ再起奉公ノ一日モ速カナランコトヲ祈ルモノテアル。

南方諸地域ニ於テハ、豫テ聞イテ居ツタ通り未タ一年半ノ短期間ナルニモ拘ラス、原住民ノ眞摯ナル協力ノ下ニ軍事經濟文化等各方面ニ亘リ順調ナル進展ヲ續ケテ居ルコトハ欣快ニ堪ヘナイ所テアリ、私ハ此ノ機會ニ原住民ノ協力ニ對シテ深甚ナル敬意ヲ表スルモノテアル。而シテ「ビルマ」、比島ノ獨立準備ハ着々トシテ進捗シ、「インドネシヤ」民衆ノ政治參與ハ具現サレントシテ居ルノテアル。

一方印度獨立運動ハ一日ニ強化セラレ、印度ノ自由ト繁榮トノ齎サレル日ハ歩一步近ツイテ居ルノテアル。洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘナイ次第テアル。

由來南方諸地域ハ多年ニ亘リ米英蘭ノ支配下ニソノ搾取ノ對象トセラレ全ク植民地化セラレテ居ツタノテアル。從ツテ、ソノ治下ニアツタ南方諸民族ハ殊更ニ教育セラレルコトナク放置セラレ、唯醉生夢死スルノ外ナカツタノテアル。

斯ル際ニ大東亞戰爭ノ勃發ハ天與ノ警鐘トナリ今ヤ南方諸地域ノ民衆ハ米英蘭ノ羈絆ヨリ脱シ大東亞民族本來ノ使命ニ生キ大東亞共存共榮ノ態勢ヲ築キ上ケントシテ居ルノテアル。

私ハ去ル三月以來中華民國滿洲國次イテ比島ヲ訪問シタノテアルカ、今回更ニ「タイ」國及ヒ南方諸地域ヲ訪レ大東亞ノ諸國家諸民族カ夫々本來ノ使命ニ徹シ、大東亞解放ノ爲テアリ、大東亞興隆ノ爲テアル今次戰爭ノ完遂ニ一路邁進シツツアルヲ目撃シ、聖恩ノ宏大無邊ナルニ感激スルト共ニ、益々必勝ノ信念ヲ堅クシ、大東亞ノ前途洋々タルヲ確認シタノテアル。

茲ニ内地歸還ニ當リ國民諸君ト共ニ愈々闘志ヲ新ニシ 御稜威ノ下飽ク迄モコノ曠古ノ大戰爭ヲ戰ヒ拔キ勝チ拔キ以テ大東亞共榮圈ヲ完成シテ八紘爲宇ノ大理想ヲ具現セシコトヲ深ク期スルモノデアル。

六、日獨間ニ於ケル著作物翻譯ノ容易且圓滑化ニ關スル

情報局發表 (七月十二日)

豫テ伯林ニ於テ帝國大使館ト獨逸側トノ間ニ日獨間ニ於ケル著作物ノ翻譯ヲ一層容易且圓滑ナラシムル様昭和十三年日獨文化協定ノ規定ニ基キ種々協議中ナリシ處今般日獨當該官意間ニ於テ文化交流ノ本旨ニ遵ヒ完全ナル意見ノ一致ヲ見ルニ至レリ

七、駐伊日高大使「ムツソリ」ニ「統帥會見」ニ關スル

外務當局談 (七月二十四日)

在羅馬日高大使ハ七月二十一日午前「ムツソリ」ニ「統帥ト會見」、「ムツソリ」ニ「統帥宛東條首相ノ「メツセーヂ」ヲ傳達スルト共ニ時局ニ關シ懇談シタ。

八、中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課税ニ關スル日本

國中華民國間條約附屬協定及日華兩國全權委員間了解事

項署名調印ニ關スル情報局發表 (七月三十一日)

帝國政府ハ本年一月九日調印ノ戰爭完遂ニ付テノ協力ニ關スル日華共同宣言ノ本旨ニ從ヒ、且同日調印ノ租界還付及治外法權撤廢等ニ關スル日本國中華民國間協定ノ規定ニ基キ日本國カ中華民國ニ於テ有スル治外法權ニ關シ先ツ日本國臣民ニ對スル中華民國ノ課税ニ關スル法令ノ適用ニ付前記協定第六條ノ專門委員ノ審議作成セル具體案ニ基ク條約案ニ付在華帝國大使ヲシテ中華民國國民政府外交部部長トノ間ニ交渉セシメタル結果案文ノ妥結ヲ見、本三十一日南京ニ於テ中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課税ニ關スル日本國中華民國間條約附屬協定及之ニ關スル日華兩國全權委員間了解事項ニ署名調印セラレタリ

中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課税ニ關スル日本 國中華民國間條約

大日本帝國政府及

中華民國國民政府ハ

二三八

昭和十八年一月九日即チ中華民國三十二年一月九日調印ノ戰爭完遂ニ付テノ協力ニ關スル日華共同宣言ノ本旨ニ從ヒ同日調印ノ租界還付及治外法權撤廢等ニ關スル日本國中華民國間協定ノ規定ニ基キ日本國カ中華民國ニ於テ有スル治外法權ニ關シ先ツ日本國臣民ニ對スル中華民國ノ課税ニ關スル法令ノ適用ニ付左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

日本國臣民ハ中華民國ノ領域内ニ於テ本條約附屬協定ノ定ムル所ニ從ヒ同國ノ課税ニ關スル法令ニ服スヘシ本條ノ適用ニ關シ日本國臣民ハ如何ナル場合ニ於テモ中華民國國民ニ比シ不利益ナル待遇ヲ受クルコトナカルヘシ前二項ノ規定ハ之ヲ法人ニ適用シ得ル限リ日本國法人ニ適用スルモノトス

第二條

本條約ハ昭和十八年八月一日即チ中華民國三十二年八月一日ヨリ實施セラルヘシ

右證據トシテ下名ハ各本國政府ヨリ正當ノ委任ヲ受ケ本條約ニ署名調印セリ

昭和十八年七月三十一日即チ中華民國三十二年七月三十一日南京ニ於テ日本文及漢文ヲ以テ本書各二通ヲ作成ス

附屬協定

本日中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課税ニ關スル日本國中華民國間條約ニ署名スルニ當リ兩國全權委員ハ左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

條約第一條ノ規定ニ依リ日本國臣民ノ服スヘキ中華民國法令ノ範圍及適用ノ態樣ハ中華民國政府外交部部長ヨリ豫メ之ヲ中華民國駐劄大日本帝國特命全權大使ニ通報スヘシ

第二條

條約第一條ノ規定ニ依リ日本國臣民ノ服スヘキ中華民國法令ノ日本國臣民ニ對スル適用及執行ニシテ司法手續ニ依ルヘキモノハ日本國臣民カ中華民國ノ裁判管轄權ニ服スルニ至ル迄日本國領事官ニ於テ之ヲ行フモノトス前項ノ場合ニ於テハ日本國領事官ハ領事裁判ノ一般準則ニ從ヒ中華民國當該法令ヲ適用スヘシ本條ノ規定ニ依リ罰金等ノ言渡アリタル場合ニ於テ其ノ罰金等ハ中華民國ニ歸屬スヘシ

第三條

條約第一條ノ規定ニ依リ日本國臣民ノ服スヘキ中華民國法令ニ基ク中華民國當該官憲ノ行政處分ニ對シ日本國臣民ニ於テ不服アルトキハ中華民國政府ハ之カ救正ニ付適當ナル措置ヲ講スヘシ

第四條

二三九

中華民國政府ハ其ノ現行租稅制度ニシテ整備スヘキモノハ進ンテ速ニ之カ整備ヲ爲スヘシ

第五條

條約第一條ノ規定ニ依リ日本國臣民ノ服スヘキ中華民國法令ノ範圍及適用ノ態様ハ夫々日華兩國ノ官報ニ公示セラレヘシ

第六條

本協定ハ條約ト同時ニ實施セラレヘシ

右證據トシテ兩國全權委員ハ本協定ニ署名調印セリ

昭和十八年七月三十一日即チ中華民國三十二年七月三十一日南京ニ於テ之ヲ作成ス

中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課稅ニ關スル日本
國中華民國間條約ニ關スル日華兩國全權委員間了解事項

本日中華民國ニ於ケル日本國臣民ニ對スル課稅ニ關スル日本國中華民國間條約ニ署名スルニ當リ本條約實施ニ付テノ暫定的措置トシテ兩國全權委員間ニ左ノ了解成立セリ

第一 附屬協定第二條ニ付

本條ノ規定ハ中華民國駐劄大日本帝國特命全權大使ト中華民國政府外交部部長トノ間ニ別ニ協議決定セララル迄適用セラレサルヘシ

第二 附屬協定第三條ニ付

當分ノ間中華民國政府ハ日本國臣民ノ服スヘキ中華民國ノ課稅ニ關スル法令ニ基ク行政處分ニシテ強制力ヲ用フルモノハ之ヲ爲ササルモノトス

第三 本了解事項第一及第二ニ付

日本國政府ハ日本國臣民ヲシテ本條約ニ基キ納稅セシムル爲別ニ必要ナル措置ヲ執ルヘキモノトス

昭和十八年七月三十一日即チ中華民國三十二年七月三十一日南京ニ於テ之ヲ作成ス

九、「タイ」國答禮使「ウイチット」外務大臣來訪ニ關スル

情報局發表 (七月三十一日)

今般「タイ」國政府ヨリ曩ノ青木大東亞大臣訪「タイ」ニ對スル答禮使トシテ近ク同國外務大臣「ウイチット」氏ヲ本邦ニ派遣シタキ旨ノ申出アリ帝國政府ハ右申出ニ欣然同意ヲ表シタルニ依リ同國ニ於テハ八月初メ外務大臣「ウイ

チット」氏ヲ首班トシ隨員數名ト共ニ本邦ニ派遣スルコトニ決シタリ
依テ右答禮使ヲ政府ノ賓客トシテ接受スルコトトセリ

一〇、「ビルマ」獨立並ニ日本國「ビルマ」國間同盟條約締
結ニ關スル情報局發表 (八月一日)

「ビルマ」ハ本八月一日獨立ヲ宣言シ直ニ米英ニ對シテ宣戰セリ
帝國ハ即日同國ヲ承認シ特命全權大使澤田廉三ヲシテ「ビルマ」國內閣總理大臣「バーモウ」トノ間ニ日本國「ビル
マ」國間同盟條約ニ署名調印セシメタリ
條約要旨左ノ通

日本國「ビルマ」國間同盟條約

大日本帝國政府及
「ビルマ」國政府ハ

日本國政府カ「ビルマ」國ヲ獨立國家トシテ承認シタルニ因リ
兩國ハ相互ニ其ノ自主獨立ヲ尊重シツツ各國ト緊密ニ協力シテ道義ニ基キ大東亞ニ於ケル共同ノ建設ヲ行ヒ以テ世界

全般ノ平和ニ貢獻センコトヲ期シ

之カ障礙タル一切ノ禍根ヲ交除スルノ確乎不動ノ決意ヲ以テ左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

日本國及「ビルマ」國ハ大東亞戰爭完遂ノ爲軍事上、政治上及經濟上有ラユル協力を爲スヘシ

第二條

日本國及「ビルマ」國ハ大東亞各國ノ共榮ヲ趣旨トスル自主的發展及大東亞興隆ノ爲ノ共同ノ建設ニ付相互ニ緊密ニ
協力スヘシ

第三條

本條約ノ實施ニ關スル細目ハ必要ニ應シ兩國當該官憲間ニ協議決定セラルヘシ

第四條

本條約ハ署名ノ日ヨリ實施セララルヘシ

一一、「ビルマ」獨立ニ關スル帝國政府聲明 (八月一日)

本一日「ビルマ」ハ獨立ヲ宣言シ即日米英兩國ニ對シ宣戰ヲ布告セリ

帝國ハ直ニ同國ヲ承認シ之ト同盟條約ヲ締結シ大東亞戰爭ノ完遂ト大東亞ノ共同建設ノ爲緊密ニ協力スヘキコトヲ盟

願ルニ「ビルマ」ハ英國ノ壓制下ニ呻吟スルコト既ニ百有餘年茲ニ其ノ宿望ヲ達成シ獨立ノ榮ヲ擔ヒ今ヤ驟然起ツテ帝國ト共ニ米英擊滅ノ共同戰線ニ立ツ之萬邦ヲシテ各々其ノ所ヲ得シメ兆民ヲシテ悉ク其ノ堵ニ安ンセシムル肇國ノ大精神ニ基キ東亞積年ノ禍根ヲ芟除シテ新秩序ノ建設ヲ期セントスル帝國ノ同慶措ク能ハサル所ナリ

今ヤ滿洲國ハ其ノ國力ヲ擧ケテ帝國ノ戰爭遂行ニ協力シ中華民國竝ニ「タイ」國ハ既ニ帝國ト完全ナル協力ノ下ニ共同ノ戰爭完遂ニ邁進シツツアルノ秋茲ニ亦「ビルマ」國ノ獨立驟起聖戰參加ヲ見ルニ至リ大東亞ノ結束愈々固キヲ加ヘタリ

帝國ハ是等各國トノ提携ヲ愈々緊密ニシ歐洲ニ於ケル盟邦ト相呼應シテ共同ノ宿敵米英ヲ擊破シ以テ道義新秩序ノ建設ニ邁進センコトヲ期ス茲ニ帝國政府ノ所信ヲ中外ニ闡明ス

一一、「ビルマ」獨立ニ際シテノ東條內閣總理大臣談 (八月一日)

本日「ビルマ」ハ獨立ヲ宣言シテ米英ニ對シ宣戰スルニ至リ、帝國ハ直ニ「ビルマ」國ヲ承認シ、同國トノ間ニ同盟條約ヲ締結シタ。

懷ヘハ永キニ亘リ「ビルマ」ハ獨立ノ熱望ヲ有シ乍ラ英國ノ壓制ノ下ニ塗炭ノ苦シミヲ續ケテ來タノテアル。然ルニ大東亞戰爭勃發スルヤ 御稜威ノ下皇軍將兵ノ善謀勇戰ニ依リ忽チニシテ米英軍ハ「ビルマ」ヨリ一掃セラレ、「ビ

ルマ」内外ノ情勢ハ全ク一變スルニ至ツタ。「ビルマ」更生ノ回天ノ業ハ急速ニ進展シ、「ビルマ」多年ノ宿望ハ大東亞戰爭開始以來僅カ一年有半ニシテ達成セラルルニ至ツタノテアル。茲ニ「ビルマ」獨立ノ歴史的記念ノ日ヲ迎ヘ、聖恩ノ廣大無邊ナルニ感激スルト共ニ「ビルマ」國ノ爲洵ニ御同慶ニ堪ヘナイ次第テアル。

本日ノ此ノ目出度キ日ヲ迎ヘ得ル迄ノ間、「ビルマ」獨立ノ爲ニ幾多ノ志士ハ英國ノ非人道ナル壓迫ノ下ニ恨ミヲ吞ンテ此ノ世ヲ去ツタノテアル。皇軍一度「ビルマ」ニ作戰ヲ開始スルヤ、「バーモウ」氏以下「ビルマ」ノ人士ハ此等ノ志士ノ遺烈ヲ承ケテ心カラ皇軍ノ作戰ニ協力シ、「ビルマ」ノ獨立ニ、大東亞戰爭ノ遂行ニ、日夜渾身ノ努力ヲ重ネテ來タノテアル。其ノ間幾多忠勇義烈ノ皇軍將兵ハ戰場ノ華ト散リ、又幾多「ビルマ」ノ勇士ハ崇高ナル目的ニ殉シタノテアル。私ハ茲ニ「ビルマ」獨立ノ爲ニ噫レタル幾多ノ志士ノ偉功ヲ偲ヒ、今日ノ「ビルマ」創建ニ盡サレタル「バーモウ」氏以下「ビルマ」民衆ノ奮闘ト皇軍ニ對スル協力トニ對シ、衷心ヨリ敬意トヲ表スルト共ニ、皇軍將兵ノ世界ニ比類ナキ「ビルマ」作戰ノ武勳ニ對シ深甚ナル敬意ト謝意トヲ表シ、併セテ戰場ニ噫レタル皇軍及「ビルマ」ノ勇士ニ對シ謹ンテ敬弔ノ誠ヲ捧クルモノテアル。

一國ノ獨立殊ニ永キニ亘ル稅政ノ桎梏ヨリ脱シテ一國カ獨立スルコトハ、其ノ例必スシモ多シトシナイノテアル。今日ヨリ獨立國「ビルマ」ノ國民タルノ光榮ヲ荷フコトヲ得ルニ至ツタ「ビルマ」ノ人々コソ誠ニ幸ナリト謂フヘキテアル。然シ乍ラ一國カ獨立シテ堂々ト成育發展シテ行クコトハ、固ヨリ容易ノ業テハナイ。將來「ビルマ」國カ順調ナル發展ヲ遂ゲテ行ク爲ニハ「ビルマ」ノ人々ノ並々ナラヌ努力カ愈々必要トナルノテアル。而シテ帝國カ今後愈々「ビルマ」國ノ興隆ノ爲全幅ノ支援ヲ加フヘキハ亦贅言ヲ要シナイ所テアル。

今ヤ「ビルマ」ノ獨立モ已ニ成リ、米英多年ノ桎梏ヨリ大東亞ヲ解放セントスル大東亞戰爭ノ目的ハ逐次達成セラレツアルノテアル。申ス迄モナク、大東亞戰爭ノ完勝ナクシテ大東亞解放ノ完成ハ期シ得ラレナイノテアル。素ヨリ大東亞戰爭ノ前途ニハ幾多ノ困難ヲ覺悟セネハナラヌ。然シ乍ラ如何ナル困難モ之ヲ克服シ、如何ナル障礙モ之ヲ突破シテ、御稜威ノ下必ス究極ノ戰勝ヲ獲得スル所ニ、帝國ノ輝カシキ傳統カアルノテアル。一億國民ハ大東亞十億民族ノ中核トナリ飽ク迄モ、世界ニ冠絶セル闘志ヲ以テ、戰ヒ拔キ、勝チ拔カントシテ居ルノテアル。大東亞十億ノ民族ハ愈々結束ヲ強化シテ更ニ大東亞總力發揮ノ巨歩ヲ進メントシテ居ルノテアル。我等ニ大東亞戰爭完勝ノ烈々タル闘志アリ、大東亞十億ノ民族ニ大東亞解放完成ノ牢固タル結束アリ、大東亞十億ノ民族ノ前途正ニ洋々タルモノアリト謂フヘキテアル。

本日玆ニ新「ビルマ」國誕生ノ日ニ方リ、私ハ「ビルマ」國ノ順調ナル發展ヲ祝福スルト共ニ、愈々大東亞各國家各民族ノ結束ヲ強化シ、益々歐洲盟邦諸國トノ提携ヲ緊密ニシテ、大東亞戰爭完遂、大東亞建設必成ノ爲ニ邁進セントスル帝國ノ鐵石ノ決意ヲ更メテ表明スル次第テアル。

一三、「ウイチット」「タイ」國外務大臣ノ入京ニ關スル

情報局發表 (八月三日)

「ウイチット」「タイ」國外務大臣ハ本八月三日午後五時入京セリ

一四、青木大東亞大臣中華民國訪問ニ關スル情報局發表

(八月十九日)

青木大東亞大臣ハ對支新政策實施後ノ中華民國ノ實情ヲ親シク視察スルト共ニ國民政府主席汪精衛氏以下中國側要路ノ人々ト意見ノ交換ヲナシ且ハ大東亞省現地機關ノ活動情況視察竝ニ現地陸海軍首腦者トノ懇談等ヲ行フ目的ヲ以テ本十九日東京ヲ出發南京ニ向ヒタリ

一五、「タイ」國ノ領土ニ關スル日本國「タイ」國間條約ノ

署名調印ニ關スル情報局發表 (八月二十日)

本年七月四日ノ東條內閣總理大臣及「ビブン」「タイ」國內閣總理大臣間會談ニ引續キ日「タイ」兩國政府間ニ於テ「マライ」及「シヤン」地方ニ於ケル「タイ」國ノ領土ニ關スル日本國「タイ」國間條約締結方ニ付交渉中ナリシ處今般右條約案文ノ妥結ヲ見八月二十日「バンコック」ニ於テ特命全權大使坪上貞二ト「タイ」國內閣總理大臣兼外務大臣事務管掌元帥「ビー・ビブン・ソングラム」トノ間ニ右條約ノ署名調印ヲ了セリ

「マライ」及「シヤン」地方ニ於ケル「タイ」國ノ領土ニ
關スル日本國「タイ」國間條約

大日本帝國政府及「タイ」王國政府ハ

兩國緊密ニ協力シテ米英兩國ニ對スル共同ノ戰爭ヲ完遂シ道義ニ基ク大東亞ヲ建設スルノ不動ノ決意ヲ以テ左ノ通協
定セリ

第一條

日本國ハ「タイ」國カ「ケランタン」、「トレンガス」、「ケダー」、「ペルリス」各州及附屬島嶼ヲ其ノ領土トシテ編入
スルコトヲ承認ス

第二條

日本國ハ「タイ」國カ「シヤン」地方ニ於テ「ケントン」及「モンパン」兩州ヲ其ノ領土トシテ編入スルコトヲ承認
ス

第三條

日本國ハ本條約實施ノ日ヨリ六十日以内ニ前二條ノ規定スル地域ニ於テ現ニ其ノ行フ行政ヲ終止スヘシ

第四條

第一條及第二條ノ規定スル地域ノ境界ハ本條約調印ノ日ニ於ケル州境ニ據ル

第五條

本條約ノ實施ノ爲必要ナル細目ハ兩國當該官憲間ニ協議決定セラルヘシ

第六條

本條約ハ署名ノ日ヨリ實施セラルヘシ

一六、第二次日米居留民交換實施ニ關スル外務當局談

(八月二十六日)

帝國ト米國及其他ノ米洲諸國トノ間ノ第二回居留民ノ交換ニ關シテハ客年第一回交換後關係利益代表國タル西班
牙國、瑞西國、瑞典國、葡萄牙國各政府ノ斡旋ニ依リ交渉シ來レルカ最近交渉進捗シ近ク智利ニ在ル帝國ノ官吏全部
並米洲諸國ニ在ル一般在留民ノ一部計約千五百名ト帝國、滿洲國、中華民國、香港、「タイ」國、佛領印度支那及比
律賓ニ在ル米國官吏、智利國官吏及米洲諸國一般在留民ノ一部計約千五百名トノ交換ヲ葡萄牙國政府ノ好意ニ依リ印
度同國領「ゴア」ノ「マルマゴン」港ニ於テ實施スルコトヲ期待シ得ルニ至レリ

我方ノ交換船ハ帝亞丸ニシテ九月中旬本邦出帆「マルマゴン」ニ向フヘク他方米國側交換船ハ瑞典船「グリツプス
ホルム」號ニシテ九月上旬米國港ヲ出帆十月中旬「マルマゴン」ニ於テ交換ノ實施ヲ見ルヘキ豫定ナリ

尙日英間第二次居留民交換ニ付テハ英國政府トノ間ニ關係利益代表國ヲ通シ折角交渉中ナリ

一七、外人記者團會見ニ於ケル天羽情報局總裁聲明要旨

(八月三十日)

先ツ「ブルガリヤ」國「ボリス」三世陛下ノ薨去ニ對シ日本國民ノ深甚ナル哀悼ノ意ヲ表スル。我々ハ陛下ノ偉大ナ御功績ヲ追懷シ度イ。

先般諸君ト此處テ會見シテカラ今日ニ至ル迄ノ情勢ヲ大觀シテ見ヨウ。米英側ハ不相變ソノ政治軍事方面ノ首腦部カ幾度モ會議ニ會議ヲ重ネテ世界戰局ノ打開ト政治的陰謀ヲ圖ルニ汲々タル有様テアルニ反シ、我方ハ大東亞ノ全面ニ亙リ着々建設ノ巨歩ヲ進メ、軍事的ニハ必勝ノ堅陣ヲ固メ、政治的ニハ支那ノ主權ノ完全確立、「ビルマ」ノ獨立、比島ノ目捷ノ間ニ迫レル獨立、「インドネシア」土着民ノ政治參與等ト、敵軍敗走ノ跡ニ、大東亞諸民族ヲ擧ケテ東洋民族ノ姿ニ還ラシムル大事業カ何等ノ支障ナク進捗シ、經濟的ニハ之等諸國家諸民族ノ心カラナル協力ニ依リ共榮ノ基礎ハ益々強靱ヲ加ヘ、文化的方面ニ於テスラ、此決戰下ニモ不拘、大東亞文學者大會ノ如ク各國代表カ一堂ニ會シテ相共ニ共通ノ文藝創造ヲ議スルトイフ狀況テアル。換言スレハ、大東亞ニオイテハ今ヤ食婪飽クナキ米英蘭ノ侵略的勢力ヲ一掃シテ諸民族共同防衛ノ陣容カ固メラレルト共ニ、將來ノ政治經濟ノ繁榮ヲ保障スル各般ノ施策カ聊カノ滯滞モナク進捗シツツアルノテアル。

日獨伊關係ハ常ニ親善テアルカ今日程強固ノ度ヲ加ヘタ事ハナイ。「イタリア」ハ三國同盟並ヒニ單獨不媾和條約

ニヨリ過日ノ政變後ニモコレヲ條約ヲアクマテ履行シテ戰爭遂行ニ協力スルトイフ公式通告ヲナシタ。

米英ハ「イタリア」ヲ日獨カラ引離シ單獨媾和ニ持ツテ行カウトシテキルカ、コレハ「イタリア」官民ノ態度、ソノ國民性カラ見テ失敗ニ終ル事ハ明ラカテアル。「イタリア」人ノ今日ノ心理狀態ヲ私カ代ツテ云ツテミレハ次ノ如クテアラウ。

「破壊サレタ都市ハ復興シ得ル。占領サレタ土地ハ恢復シ得ル。シカシ國際的信用ハ一度失ハレルト二度ト恢復スルコトハ出來ナイ。」

「ドイツ」ハ東部戰線ニ於テ時ニ攻勢ヲ執リ時ニ防禦ヲ執ツテキル。ソノ他ノ方面テハ大體防禦的テアル。之ハ「ドイツ」カ戰略上ノ要點ヲ占據シテキル故テアル。

長期戰ニ於テハ攻撃ハカリヲ續ケテキル事ハ出來ナイ。時トシテ防禦ニ立ツ事ハ當然テアル。

「ドイツ」ハ歐洲要塞ニ立テコモリ、歐洲大陸ニオイテ敵ヲ邀ヘ撃タントシテキル。コレハ獨逸ニトリ有利且得意ノ姿勢テアル。

米英ハ第二戰線ヲ呼號シテキルカ、米英陸軍カ弱體ナコトハコノ戰爭ヲ通シテ明ラカニサレ、「ドイツ」新聞モコレヲ指摘シテキル。米英ハ前大戰當時西歐テ塹壕内ニ閉チコモツテキタカ、コノ時ハ佛陸軍カ中心テアツタ。ソシテ攻撃ニ出テスニ「ドイツ」ノ攻勢ヲ待ツテハカリキタノテアル。佛陸軍ノ協力ノナイ今日米英陸軍カ大陸ニオイテ攻勢ニ出ルコトハ困難テアラウ。「シチリア」戰爭ノ勝利ニツイテ米英ハ誇ツテキルカ、「ドイツ」ノ發表ニヨルト、米英ハ主力ノ三分ノ一ヲ失ヒ、且國內テハ「シチリア」戰爭カ餘リ長期ニ亙ツタコトヲ攻撃シテキル。

八月十九日付「ニューヨーク・ワールド・テレグラフ」紙、英國ノ「デーリー・エクスプレス」紙等モコノ點ヲ指摘シ批判シテキル。米英ハ恐ラク人的損害ナトヲ考慮シテ、作戰上コノ點ニ最モ苦シンテキルヨウテアル。戦争カ永ヒクト損害ハ愈々大キクナル。國內不安ハ増大シ、政府部内ノ對立、政府議會ノ衝突ナトカ惹起シ、殊ニ「アメリカ」テハ、所謂「ワシントン」戰線カ激シクナリ、經濟的ニモ國民ノ不安カ増大シ、全世界ノ百餘ヶ所ニ出シテキル米國軍隊ハ道德上ノ問題ヲ起シテアリ、コノ様ナ狀勢ノタメ、敵ハヒタスラ短期戰ヲ狙ツテキルノテアル。樞軸側トシテハコレヲ邀ヘ撃チ、反攻ニ耐ヘ、最後ニ米英ニ對シ致命的打撃ヲ與ヘルハカリテアル。

一八、青木大東亞大臣ノ中華民國及滿洲國訪問歸着ニ關スル

情報局發表 (九月五日)

中華民國及滿洲國訪問中ノ青木大東亞大臣ハ豫定ノ日程ヲ終リ本五日午後零時三十分福岡へ歸着セリ

一九、中華民國及滿洲國訪問完了ニ際シテノ青木大東亞大臣談

(九月六日)

私ハ今般御許シヲ得マシテ、八月十九日東京ヲ出發シ、中支、北支、蒙疆及ヒ滿洲ヲ歴訪シ、昨五日東京ニ歸着致

シマシタ。

中華民國ニ於キマシテハ汪主席以下官民要路ノ人々ト隔意ナキ懇談ヲ遂ケマシタ。要スルニ本年初頭以來ノ帝國ノ對支新政策ノ實施ト中華民國ノ對米英參戰トニヨリ日華ノ關係ハ新局面ニ入り、其ノ提携ハ益々緊密ノ度ヲ深メタノテアリマシテ、汪主席始メ政府主腦ノ人々ハ何レモ帝國ノ眞意ヲ理解シ、新シキ意氣込ミヲ以テ共同ノ戰爭完遂、大東亞共榮圈建設ノ一途ニ向ツテ邁進セントスル決意堅ク、戰時態勢ノ整備強化、行政力ノ滲透ヲ圖ルト共ニ、治安維持、國民精神ノ昂揚、生産ノ増強等ニ懸命ノ努力ヲ致サレテ居リマス。又一般民間ニ於キマシテモ、知識階級ヲ初メトシテ、帝國今次ノ治外法權撤廢、租界返還ヲ始メ、中華民國ノ自主獨立ノ完成ヲ支援シ、其ノ責任ト創意トヲ尊重セントスル帝國ノ新政策ノ主旨ヲ理解スル者漸次増加シ、是等ノ人々ノ間ニハ積極的ニ帝國ニ協力シテ時局ヲ拾收シ、中國ノ復興ヲ圖ラントスル氣運カ勃興シツツアリマス。

重慶側ニ於キマシテハ、米英ノ支援ヲ頼ミトシ、專ラ「ゲリラ」戰、宣傳戰ヲ事トシ、世界戰爭ニ於ケル反樞軸側ノ最後ノ勝利ヲ僥倖セントシテ居リマス。最近其ノ戰力ハ格段ト低下シ經濟的困窮ハ極メテ深刻テアリマシテ、其ノ内部動搖ハ蔽フヘクモアリマセン。

世界戰局ノ影響ヤ目下ノ複雑ナル經濟事情ヲ考慮シマスルト、支那問題ノ根本解決ニハ今後尙多大ノ努力ヲ要シマスケレトモ、元來聰明ナル中國人カ東亞ノ將來ノ運命ト云フコトニ考ヘ及ハヌ筈ハナク、又我國ノ誠意ノ通セヌ筈ハナイト信シマス。我國カ既定ノ方針ニ基キ諸施策ヲ推進スルニ於テハ、中國側ノ自覺ト相俟ツテ、必スヤ日華兩國ノ關係ヲ其本然ノ姿ニ復歸セシメ得ヘシトノ確信ヲ、今回ノ旅行ニ於テ強メ得タル次第テアリマス。

尙在支皇軍ハ隨時隨所ニ重慶ノ反抗ヲ擊破スルト共ニ、執拗ナル共產匪ノ跳梁ヲ抑フルタメ多大ノ苦心努力ヲ拂ツテ居ラルル狀況ヲ審ニ致シ、感激深キモノカアリマシタ。又北支ヲ初メ各地ニ於テ直接我戰力増強ノ一翼ヲ構成スヘキ各種重産業ノ建設、及ヒ經濟ノ運營力着々ト進行シ居ル現状ヲ觀テ、非常ニ意ヲ強クシタ次第デアリマス。

滿洲國ニオキマシテハ、特ニ 皇帝陛下ニ接見仰付ケラレ、數々ノ有難キ御言葉ヲ賜リマシタコトハ無上ノ光榮デアリマス。又 皇帝陛下御躬ヲ御垂範、以テ大東亞戰爭完遂ニ御協力遊ハサルル帝慮ノ程ヲ洩レ承リ、深く感銘シタル次第デアリマス。同國ハ建國當初ヨリ國防國家體制ノ確立ニ努力シ、過去十年間ニ於ケル政治經濟交通等凡ユル部面ニ於テ驚異的躍進ヲ遂ケ、殊ニ製鐵業其他重工業方面ノ發達ハ眞ニ目醒シキモノカアリ、之ヲ基礎トシテ増大セル生産力ヲ提ケテ、今ヤ大東亞戰爭完遂ノタメ我國ニ絶大ノ協力支援ヲ與ヘ、就中鐵、食糧等重要ナル資源資材ノ供給ニ多大ノ貢獻ヲ致シテ居ル現状ヲ目撃致シマシタ。殊ニ張國務總理以下滿洲國官民カ日滿一德一心ノ眞髓ニ徹シテ大東亞戰爭完遂ニ協力セントスル熱情ニハ深く感謝致シタ次第デアリマス。

又北邊鎮護ノ重任ヲ擔當スル關東軍力寒暑ヲ克服シテ日夜至嚴ナル訓練警備ニ精進セラルル現状ニ接シ、深甚ノ敬意ヲ表シタル所デアリマス。又現地日本側官民モ能ク時局ヲ認識シ滿洲國ト衷心協力ノ實ヲ擧ケテ居リマス。更ニ開拓村竝ニ青年義勇隊ノ一部ヲ視察致シマシタカ、何レモ其ノ重大ナル使命ヲ自覺致シマシテ、滿洲建國ノ礎石タルノ精神ヲ以テ民族協和ニ努メ、更ニ現下緊急ノ問題タル食糧増産ニ精進致シテ居リマス。殊ニ今回歴訪セル中支、北支、蒙疆、滿洲ヲ通シ農作物ノ柄柄良好テアツテ、何レモ平年作以上ノ收穫豫想ヲ示シテ居ルコトハ、眞ニ天佑ナリト感シマシタ。私ハ曩ニ南方ヲ一巡シ、今又中華民國ト滿洲國トヲ訪問致シ、大東亞各民族ヲ擧ケテ我國ニ協力シ大

東亞戰爭完遂ニ邁進シツツアル現状ヲ視察シタノオアリマシテ、茲ニ愈々必勝ノ信念ヲ堅クシ一段ノ勇氣ヲ以テ奉公ノ誠ヲ致サンコトヲ期スル次第デアリマス。

二〇、伊太利「バドリオ」政府ノ無條件降伏ニ關スル帝國政府聲明 (九月九日)

伊太利「バドリオ」政府ハ米英ニ無條件降伏セリ

是レ日獨伊三國同盟及單獨不講和ノ盟約ヲ裏切ルモノニシテ帝國ノ最モ遺憾トスル所ナリ

然レトモ帝國政府ハ既ニ斯カル場合ヲ豫想シ萬全ノ措置ヲ講シ來レル所ニシテ本事件ノ如キハ戰爭ノ大勢ニ影響スルモノニアラス帝國ハ益々必勝ノ信念ヲ鞏固ニスルモノナリ

帝國ハ獨逸國等歐洲盟邦諸國及大東亞諸國家諸民族トノ提携協力ヲ愈々緊密ニシ飽ク迄モ宿敵米英ヲ擊碎センコトヲ期ス

須ラク一億國民ハ三千年來傳統ノ敢闘ノ精神強靱ノ意志ヲ愈々昂揚シ眞ニ一億一心毅然トシテ至大ノ戰力ヲ發揮シ聖戰目的ヲ完遂シテ以テ 聖慮ヲ安ンシ奉ランコトヲ期セサルヘカラス

二一、留日學生ノ處遇ニ關スル情報局發表 (九月十日)

本日留日學生ノ處遇ニ關シテ閣議ノ決定ヲミルニ至ツタ。

留日學生ノ處遇ニ關シテハ從來共官民協力シテ之ニ當リ、輔導ニ、教育ニ、ソノ實ヲ舉ケ來ツタノテアルカ時局下大東亞建設ノ具體的進展ニ伴ヒ共榮圈内各國各地ヨリノ留學希望者ハ増加ノ一途ヲ辿ルノ趨勢ニアリ。而モ之等留日學生ハ將來夫々圈内ニ於ケル指導の人材タルノ前途ヲ有スルモノテアツテ其ノ大東亞建設ニ關シテ寄與スヘキ力ハ亦甚タ大ナルモノカアル次第テアル。

政府ハ這般ノ情勢ニ鑑ミテ、從來ノ處遇ノ狀況ニ付檢討ヲ加ヘ、ココニ之ニ關スル國內各般ノ機構、施設ニツキ改善、整備ヲ圖ル事トシタノテアル。

即當該國政府又ハ關係機關ヨリ有爲ナル人材ノ推薦ヲ求メ渡日以後ニ於テハ宿舍ノ斡旋ヲナシ、先ツ言語及環境ノ變化ニ對シ速カニ習熟適應シ得ル如キ措置ヲ講スル事ヲ始メトシテ、ソノ教養ニ、衣食住ニ、物心ノ兩面ニ亘ル配意ヲ爲シ、進學ニ際シテハ適切ナル指導ヲ與ヘ、學校ニ於ケル教育ニ關シテハ我國ノ學術技能ヲ十分ニ修得シ得ルノ途ヲ講スルト共ニ留學期間中ヲ通シテ大東亞建設ノ精神及我國ノ眞姿ニ對スル理解ヲ深カラシムルニ努メ、成業歸國歸郷ニ際シテハ要スレハ夫々當該國政府及關係機關ト密接ナル連絡ヲ圖リツツソノ就職ノ斡旋ヲ爲ス等、銓衡渡日ヨリ成業後ニ至ル迄一貫的方針ノ下ニ之カ處遇ニツキ遺憾無キヲ期シ之カ爲ニ輔導團體ノ整備、教育施設ノ改善等所要ノ對策ヲ講セントスルモノテアル。

以上ノ如キ處遇並ニ其ノ對策ノ實施ニ當ツテハ、獨リ政府關係各廳協力之ニ當ルノミナラス、恰ク國民各層ノ理解アル支援コソ最モ望マシキ事ト存セラルルノテアツテ、折角國民各位ノ協力ヲ期待シテ已マヌ次第テアル。

二二、「バドリオ」政府ノ背信ニ關スル日獨共同聲明 (九月十五日)

大日本帝國政府及大獨逸國政府ハ共同ニテ嚴肅ニ左ノ通宣言ス

「バドリオ」政府ノ背信ハ三國條約ニ些カノ影響ヲ與フルモノニ非ス同條約ハ其效力ニ何等ノ變化ヲ受クルコト無ク存續スルモノナリ

大日本帝國政府及大獨逸國政府ハ相共ニ有ユル手段ヲ盡シテ最後ノ勝利ヲ得ル迄今次戰爭ヲ遂行スルノ決意ヲ有スルモノナリ

二三、「ムツソリーニ」統帥救出ニ關スル東條總理大臣・「ヒ

ットラー」總統間往復電報ニ關スル情報局發表 (九月二十三日)

東條總理大臣ハ獨逸將兵ニ依ル「ムツソリーニ」統帥救出ノ報ニ接シ本月十五日在獨大島大使ヲ通シテ「ヒットラ

「ヒットラー」總統ヨリ二十二日在京「スターマー」大使ヲ通シ鄭重ナル挨拶ヲ送り來レリ往復内容左ノ如シ

二五八

東條總理大臣ヨリ「ヒットラー」總統へ

統帥救出ノ報ニ接シ衷心ヨリ慶賀ノ意ヲ表スルト共ニ之カ爲閣下ノ拂ハレタル御努力並ニ閣下ノ軍隊ノ勇敢ナル行動ニ對シ深甚ナル敬意ヲ表明ス統帥ニモ閣下ヨリ本大臣ノ祝意ヲ傳達セララルヲ得ハ光榮ナリ

「ヒットラー」總統ヨリ東條總理大臣へ

閣下カ獨逸將兵ニ依ル「ムツソリーニ」統帥ノ救出ニ際シ寄セラレタル鄭重ナル御祝辭ニ對シ余ハ之ヲ欣快トスルト共ニ深甚ノ謝意ヲ表スルモノナリ

尙右ニ際シ「スターマー」大使ハ「ムツソリーニ」統帥ヨリ東條總理ニ對スル謝意ヲニ

二四、中華民國國民政府主席兼行政院院長汪精衛氏ノ入京

竝ニ歸國ニ關スル情報局發表 (九月二十三日)

中華民國國民政府主席兼行政院院長汪精衛氏ハ日華兩國間ノ提携協力關係ヲ益々緊密ナラシムル爲帝國要路ト懇談ノ目的ヲ以テ九月二十二日國民政府立法院院長陳公博氏以下ノ隨員ヲ伴ヒ入京シ國民政府主席トシテ宮城ニ參入シタル外東條內閣總理大臣以下政府要路ト隔意ナキ意見ノ交換ヲ遂ケ二十三日南京ニ歸着セリ

二五、「ビルマ」國獨立祝賀行事ニ際シ帝國政府ヨリ「ビルマ」

國民ニ慰問金贈呈ニ關スル情報局發表 (九月二十五日)

「ビルマ」國ニ於テ九月二十五日ニ行ハルル同國獨立祝賀行事ニ際シ帝國政府ハ「ビルマ」國民ニシテ大東亞戰爭勃發以來敵側ノ焦土戰術空襲等ニ依リ災害ヲ蒙リタルモノノ慰問救濟ノ爲金壹百萬圓ヲ支出シ之ヲ「ビルマ」國政府ニ金品ヲ以テ寄贈スルコトトシソノ旨「ビルマ」國駐劄帝國特命全權大使ヲシテ「ビルマ」國政府ニ傳達セシメタリ

二六、「シヤン」地方等ノ「ビルマ」國編入ニ關スル日本國

「ビルマ」國間條約調印ニ關スル情報局發表 (九月二十六日)

曩ニ「タイ」國領土ニ編入ヲ承認シタル「ケントン」、「モンパン」兩州ヲ除ク「シヤン」諸州「カレンニ」諸州並ニ「ワ」地方ヲ「ビルマ」國ノ領土トシテ編入スルコトニ關シ先般來日編兩國間ニ交渉中ナリシ處今般「シヤン」地

二五九

方等ニ於ケル「ビルマ」國ノ領土ニ關スル日本國「ビルマ」國間條約』案文ノ妥結ヲ見九月二十五日「ラングーン」ニ於テ大日本帝國特命全權大使澤田廉三ト「ビルマ」國內閣總理大臣「バー・モウ」トノ間ニ右條約ノ署名調印ヲ了セリ

「シヤン」地方等ニ於ケル「ビルマ」國ノ領土ニ關スル
日本國「ビルマ」國間條約要旨

大日本帝國政府及「ビルマ」國政府ハ
兩國緊密ニ協力シテ米英兩國ニ對スル共同ノ戰爭ヲ完遂シ道義ニ基ク大東亞ヲ建設スルノ不動ノ決意ヲ以テ左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

日本國ハ「ビルマ」國カ「ケントン」及「モンバン」兩州以外ノ「シヤン」諸州、「カレンニ」諸州竝ニ「ワー」地方ヲ其ノ領土トシテ編入スルコトヲ承認ス

第二條

日本國ハ本條約實施ノ日ヨリ九十日以内ニ前條ノ規定スル地域ニ於テ現ニ其ノ行フ行政ヲ終止スヘシ

第三條

本條約ノ實施ノ爲必要ナル細目ハ兩國當該官憲間ニ協議決定セララルヘシ

第四條

本條約ハ署名ノ日ヨリ實施セララルヘシ

二七、帝國政府ノ伊太利國「フアシスト」共和政府承認ニ

關スル情報局發表 (九月二十七日)

今般伊太利國「フアシスト」共和政府成立シ「ムツソリーニ」統帥其ノ主班ニ就任セル旨獨逸國外交機關ヲ通シテ正式ニ通告アリタルニ付帝國政府ハ本日之ヲ承認方同シク獨逸國外交機關ヲ通シテ通告セリ

二八、「ラウレル」比島獨立準備委員長一行來朝ニ關スル

情報局發表 (九月三十日)

比島獨立準備委員長「ホセ・ビー・ラウレル」氏一行ハ帝國政府ノ招キニ應シ本三十日入京セリ
一行ノ氏名左ノ通り

獨立準備委員長

ホセ・ビー・ラウレル氏

獨立準備委員

ホルヘ・ビ・バルガス氏

獨立準備委員

ベニグノ・エス・アキノ氏

二六二

二九、「ビルマ」國特派大使「テー・モン」氏ノ入京ニ關スル

情報局發表 (十月十日)

「ビルマ」國特派大使「テー・モン」氏ハ「ビルマ」國獨立ニ對スル帝國ノ援助ニ對シ謝意ヲ表明スル爲本十日入京セリ

三〇、「フィリピン」獨立並ニ日本國「フィリピン」國間同盟

條約調印ニ關スル情報局發表 (十月十四日)

「フィリピン」ハ十月十四日獨立ヲ宣言セリ帝國ハ即日同國ヲ承認シ特命全權大使村田省藏ヲシテ「フィリピン」共和國全權委員「クラロ・エメ・レクト」トノ間ニ日本國「フィリピン」國間同盟條約ニ署名調印セシメタリ其ノ要旨左ノ通

前文ニ於テハ大日本帝國 天皇陛下及「フィリピン」共和國大統領ハ日本國カ「フィリピン」國ヲ獨立國家トシテ承認スルコトニ決シタルニ因リ兩國ハ相互ニ善隣トシテ其ノ自主獨立ヲ尊重シツツ緊密ニ協力シテ道義ニ基ク大東亞ヲ

建設シ以テ世界全般ノ平和ニ貢獻センコトヲ期シ確乎不動ノ決意ヲ以テ之カ障害タル一切ノ禍根ヲ芟除センコトヲ欲シ之カ爲同盟條約ヲ締結スルコトニ決シタル旨ヲ述フ

條約ノ各條項ニ於テハ

- 一、締約國間ニハ相互ニ其ノ主權及領土ノ尊重ノ基礎ニ於テ永久ニ善隣友好ノ關係アルヘキコト
- 二、締約國ハ大東亞戰爭完遂ノ爲政治上、經濟上及軍事上緊密ナル協力ヲ爲スヘキコト
- 三、締約國ハ大東亞ノ建設ノ爲相互ニ緊密ニ協カスヘキコト
- 四、本條約實施ノ爲必要ナル細目ハ締約國當該官憲間ニ協議決定セラルヘキコト
- 五、本條約ハ締約國ニ於テ其ノ批准ヲ了シタル日ヨリ實施セラルヘキコト
- 六、本條約ハ成ルヘク速ニ批准セラルヘク且批准書ノ交換ハ「マニラ」ニ於テ成ルヘク速ニ行ハルヘキコトヲ約ス

尙本條約ニハ附屬了解事項アリ大東亞戰爭完遂ノ爲ノ軍事上ノ緊密ナル協力ノ主タル態様ハ「フィリピン」國カ日本國ノ爲スヘキ軍事行動ノ爲一切ノ便宜ヲ供與スヘキコト又日「ヒ」兩國ハ「フィリピン」國ノ領土及獨立ヲ防衛スル爲相互ニ緊密ニ協カスヘキコトナルヘキ旨ヲ定ム

三一、「フィリピン」獨立ニ關スル帝國政府聲明 (十月十四日)

二六三

十月十四日「フィリピン」ハ多年ノ宿望ヲ達成シ茲ニ其ノ獨立ヲ中外ニ宣言セリ依テ帝國ハ直チニ同國ヲ承認シ且同國トノ同盟條約ニ署名調印ヲ了セリ

「フィリピン」ハ他國ヨリ統治セラルルコト四百年其ノ間獨立ヲ所期スルヤ切ナルモノアリ而モ多年ノ努力ニ依リ漸ク米國ヨリ約諾ヲ得タル獨立ハ畢竟米國ノ利益ノ爲ニスルモノニシテ眞ノ獨立ニアラサルコトハ「フィリピン」民衆ノ最モ良ク知ル所ナリ然ルニ大東亞戰爭勃發スルヤ忽チニシテ米國ノ勢力ハ「フィリピン」ヨリ一掃セラレ爾來二年ニ滿タサルニ茲ニ同國民衆多年ノ念願タル眞ノ獨立ノ日ハ到來セリ東亞積年ノ禍根ヲ芟除シ道義ニ基ク新秩序ノ建設ヲ期スル帝國トシテ洵ニ同慶ニ堪ヘサル所ナリ

既ニ大東亞ノ地域ニ於テハ中華民國「タイ」國及「ビルマ」國ハ帝國ト緊密ナル協力ノ下ニ共同ノ戰爭完遂ニ邁進シ滿洲國亦總力ヲ擧ケテ一德一心帝國ニ協力シツツアリ此ノ秋ニ當リ新生「フィリピン」國ヲ加フ斯クテ大東亞ノ諸國家諸民族ハ悉ク其ノ本然ノ特性ヲ發揮シ不動ノ結束ヲ固ムルニ至ル大東亞共榮ノ爲世界永遠ノ福祉ノ爲帝國ノ洵ニ欣快トスル所ナリ

帝國政府ハ重ネテ「フィリピン」國ノ獨立ヲ衷心ヨリ慶祝スルト共ニ大東亞ノ諸國家相携ヘテ俱ニ倚リ俱ニ信シ相互ニ其ノ自主獨立ヲ尊重シツツ大東亞戰爭ノ完勝大東亞建設ノ完成ニ邁進シ以テ萬邦共榮ノ大理想ヲ達成センコトヲ期シ茲ニ帝國政府ノ所信ヲ中外ニ闡明ス

三二、自由「インド」假政府承認ニ關スル天羽情報局總裁談

(十月二十一日)

十月二十一日、「スバス・チャンドラ・ボース」氏ヲ首班トスル自由印度假政府ハ東亞諸民族ノ輿望ヲ擔ツテ雄々シク誕生シタ。抑モ印度ノ獨立ハ全印度民衆ノ宿望テアリ、世界全體ノ特望テアツタ。

大東亞ニ於テハ、曩キニ久シク英帝國ノ侵略ト擽取ノ下ニ呻吟シテ居タ「ビルマ」ハ獨立シ、米國ノ經濟的帝國主義ノ下ニ、其固有ノ民族的特質ノ發揚ヲ抑壓セラレテ居タ「フィリピン」モ亦、純然タル東亞ノ一國トシテ獨立シタカ、茲ニ又、自由印度假政府ノ樹立ヲ見ルニ至リ、一段ノ光彩ヲ添ヘタ。十七世紀初頭英國カ、印度ニ侵略ノ手ヲ伸シテ以來英國ハ、印度人ヲ壓迫シ擽取ヲ恣ニシ、印度人ノ犠牲ニ於テ英國人ハ飽食暖衣シ來ツタノテアル。然シ印度人ハ漸次反抗ノ氣勢ヲ醸成シ殊ニ日露戰爭以來印度ノ獨立ヲ獲得セントスル要望ハ益々熾烈トナツテ來タノテアル。前世界大戰ニ於テ英國政府ハ、戰後印度ニ自治權ヲ附與スヘシトノ好餌ヲ以テ印度人ノ人的資源ヲ極度ニ利用シタノテアルカ、戰後英國ハ其ノ約束ヲ弊履ノ如ク擲ツタノミナラス、代償トシテ印度ニ與ヘタモノハ極端ナル壓迫ト「アムリツサー」ニ於ケル無辜ノ印度民衆數千名ノ大虐殺トテアツタ。

今次大戰ニ於テモ英國ノ印度ニ對スル強壓ハ益々加ハリ、印度人ハ無理ニ徵集セラレテ常ニ最前線ニ立たサレ、本年六月英國政府發表ノ數字ニ依ルモ、開戰以來ノ英帝國兵員損耗數五十萬ノ内印度軍ノ損害ハ、其ノ二割タル十萬ニ

上ルトノコトテアリ、又多額ノ軍費負擔及多量ノ軍需物資供出ニ依リ、現在印度ハ悪性ノ「インフレーション」ト強度ノ物資不足ニ惱マサレテ居ル。又目下「ベンゴール」州其ノ他ニ於テハ、英國ノ惡政ニヨリ所謂人爲的饑饉ヲ起コシ日々多數ノ餓死者ヲ出シテ居ルト言フ悲惨ナ報道カ、英米方面ニモ流布セラレ新聞ノ論議トナリ英國議會ノ問題トナツテ居ル。

而モ、英國ノ印度ニ對スル壓制ハ益々強化セラレ、昨年八月以來、其ノ傾向ハ愈々顯著トナリツツアル。米英ノ戰爭目的タル所謂大西洋憲章中ニハ民族自決ノ原則アルモ印度ハ遂ニ顧ミラレス米英ノ欺瞞政策ハココニモ曝露セラレタ。斯クテ印度ノ自由ハ英國ニ懇願スルコトニ依ツテハ絶對ニ與ヘラレス、武力ヲ以テ英國ヲ印度ヨリ驅逐スル外ナキ状態トナツタ。天下ノ志士ハ英國ノ暴壓ニ對シテ限り無キ義憤ヲ感シテ居タノテアル。

「ボース」氏ハ夙ヨ印度獨立ノ爲ニ闘ツテ居タカ、一昨年七月印度ニ於テ英國官憲ニ捕ヘラルルヤ印度民衆ハ「ハルタル」ヲ行ツテ英國ニ抗議シタ。其ノ後彼ハ印度ヲ逃レ獨逸ニ於テ研鑽ヲ重ネ、印度獨立ニ付畫策スル所カアツタカ、本年六月突如本邦ニ來朝シ更ニ南方ニ渡ツテ印度獨立聯盟ヲ強化シ印度國民軍ヲ組織シ着々獨立ニ歩ヲ進メ今回機愈々熟シテ自由印度假政府ヲ創設シタ。右假政府ハ今後印度ニ於テ眞ニ解放セラレタル全印度ノ政府ニ生成發展スル輝シキ運命ヲ荷ツテ居ルモノテアル。

此ノ印度國民軍ハ獨立ノ熱意ニ燃エ祖國ニ殉セントスル決死ノ青年ヨリ成ルモノテアルカ、此ノ軍隊カ印度本土ニ向ツテ祖國解放ノ進撃ヲ開始スルトキハ正ニ全印度カ幾世紀ニ亘ル英國ノ桎梏ヨリ解放セラルル秋テアル。萬邦ヲシテ各々其ノ所ヲ得シメ、兆民ヲシテ悉ク其ノ培ニ安ンセシムル我カ驛國ノ大理想ノ下ニ帝國政府ハ印度ノ

獨立ニ對シテハ、其ノ衷心ヨリノ同情ト有ユル援助トヲ惜マサルコトヲ表明シ來ツタノテアルカ、今般印度假政府ノ成立ハ獨立印度完成ノ爲至大ノ意義ヲ有スルコトヲ確信シ、帝國政府ハ本二十三日同政府ヲ承認シ其ノ目的達成ノ努力ニ對シ有ユル支援ヲ與フヘキコトヲ再確認シタノテアル。

英國ハ、之ニ對抗スル爲必スヤ印度ニ對スル壓迫ヲ加重シ或ハ印度人ニ對スル懷柔政策ヲ助長スルテアラウ。然シ英國ノ印度ニ對シテ與ヘントスル所ハ畢竟桎梏ノミテアル、我々ハ此ノ桎梏ヲ排センカ爲起ツタ。印度人モ亦蹶起シタ。日本ト印度、共ニ戰ヒ共ニ勝抜カン。我々ハ印度假政府代辯者ノ言明シタル如ク獨立後ノ印度ニ對シ何等政治的經濟的野心ヲ有スルモノテハナイ。其ノ念願トスル所ハ唯印度民衆ノ福祉増進ノミニアル。而カモ其ノ念願達成ノ日ハ必スヤ近ク來ルヘキヲ確信シテ疑ハヌノテアル。

三三、自由印度假政府承認ニ關スル情報局發表 (十月二十三日)

本月二十一日「スパス・チャンドラ・ボース」氏自由印度假政府ヲ樹立シタルニヨリ帝國政府ハ本二十三日右假政府ヲ承認シ直ニ此ノ旨ヲ通告セリ

三四、自由印度假政府承認ニ關スル帝國政府聲明 (十月二十三日)

今般「スバス・チャンドラ・ボース」氏ヲ首班トスル自由印度假政府ノ成立ヲ見タル處帝國政府ハ右カ印度人多年ノ念願タル獨立印度完成ヘノ一大躍進ナルコトヲ確信シ之ヲ自由印度假政府トシテ承認シ其ノ目的達成ノ努力ニ對シ有
ユル協力支援ヲ爲スヘキコトヲ茲ニ聲明ス

三五、第二次日米居留民交換ニ關スル外務當局談 (十月二十七日)

第二次日米居留民交換ノ爲派遣セラレタル我方交換船帝亞丸ハ豫定通り十月十五日ニ、マタ米國交換船「グリブスホルム」號ハ荒天ノ爲遅延シ翌十六日ニ夫々「マルマゴン」港ニ入港被交換者ノ交換ヲ無事完了ノ上帝亞丸ハ十月二十一日同港ヲ出帆歸國ノ途ニ就ケルカ途中昭南港オヨビ「マニラ」ニ寄港ノウヘ十一月十四日横濱ニ入港ノ豫定ナリ

三六、日本國中華民國間同盟條約調印ニ關スル情報局發表

(十月三十日)

日華兩國政府ハ豫テ兩國間ニ同盟條約締結方交渉中ナリシ處今般右條約案文ノ妥結ヲ見十月三十日南京ニ於テ特命全權大使谷正之ト中華民國行政院院長汪兆銘トノ間ニ右條約ノ署名調印ヲ了セリ

日本國中華民國間同盟條約要旨

大日本帝國政府及中華民國國民政府ハ

兩國相互ニ善隣トシテ其ノ自主獨立ヲ尊重シツツ緊密ニ協力シテ道義ニ基ク大東亞ヲ建設シ以テ世界全般ノ平和ニ貢獻センコトヲ期シ之カ障害タル一切ノ禍根ヲ芟除スル確乎不動ノ決意ヲ以テ左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

日本國及中華民國ハ兩國間ニ永久ニ善隣友好ノ關係ヲ維持スル爲相互ニ其ノ主權及領土ヲ尊重シツツ各般ニ互リ相互敦睦ノ手段ヲ講スヘシ

第二條

日本國及中華民國ハ大東亞ノ建設及安定確保ノ爲相互ニ緊密ニ協力シ有ラユル援助ヲ爲スヘシ

第三條

日本國及中華民國ハ互惠ヲ基調トスル兩國間ノ緊密ナル經濟提携ヲ行フヘシ

第四條

本條約ノ實施ノ爲必要ナル細目ハ兩國當該官憲間ニ協議決定セララルヘシ

第五條

昭和十五年十一月三十日即チ中華民國二十九年十一月三十日調印ノ日本國中華民國間基本關係ニ關スル條約ハ其ノ一

切ノ附屬文書ト共ニ本條約實施ノ日ヨリ效力ヲ失フモノトス

第六條

本條約ハ署名ノ日ヨリ實施セララルヘシ

附屬議定書要旨

本日日本國中華民國間同盟條約ニ署名スルニ當リ兩國全權委員ハ左ノ通協定セリ

第一條

日本國ハ兩國間ノ全般的平和克復シ戰爭狀態終了シタルトキハ中華民國領域内ニ派遣セラレタル日本國軍隊ヲ撤去スヘキコトヲ約ス

日本國ハ北清事變ニ關スル北京議定書及關係書類ニ基ク駐兵權ヲ拋棄ス

第二條

本議定書ハ條約ト同時ニ實施セララルヘシ

交換公文要旨

(來翰譯文)

以書翰敬上致候陳者本日中華民國日本國間同盟條約ニ署名スルニ當リ本官ト閣下トノ間ニ左ノ了解成立致候

現ニ中華民國ニ存在スル既成ノ事項ニシテ本條約ノ趣旨ニ鑑ミ調整ヲ要スルモノハ兩國間ノ全般的平和克復シ戰爭狀態終了シタルトキ本條約ノ趣旨ニ準據シテ根本的ニ調整セララルヘシ

戰爭狀態繼續中ト雖モ情況之ヲ許スニ應シ逐次兩國間ノ協議ニ依リ本條約ノ趣旨ニ準據シテ所要ノ調整ヲ行フモノトス

本官ハ閣下ニ於テ前記了解ヲ確認セラレンコトヲ希望致候

本官ハ茲ニ閣下ニ向テ敬意ヲ表シ候 敬具

(往翰)

以書翰敬上致候陳者本日附貴翰ヲ以テ左記ノ趣御申越相成敬承致候

本日中華民國日本國間同盟條約ニ署名スルニ當リ本官トノ間ニ左ノ了解成立致候

現ニ中華民國ニ存在スル既成ノ事項ニシテ本條約ノ趣旨ニ鑑ミ調整ヲ要スルモノハ兩國間ノ全般的平和克服シ戰爭狀態終了シタルトキ本條約ノ趣旨ニ準據シテ根本的ニ調整セララルヘシ

戰爭狀態繼續中ト雖モ情況之ヲ許スニ應シ逐次兩國間ノ協議ニ依リ本條約ノ趣旨ニ準據シテ所要ノ調整ヲ行フモノトス

本官ハ閣下ニ於テ前記了解ヲ確認セラレンコトヲ希望致候

本使ハ茲ニ前記了解ヲ確認致候

右回答旁本使ハ閣下ニ向テ敬意ヲ表シ候 敬具

三七、日華同盟條約締結ニ關スル帝國政府聲明 (十月三十日)

帝國政府ハ本年十月九日中華民國國民政府トノ間ニ「日本國中華民國間同盟條約」ヲ締結セリ右同盟條約締結ノ結果「日本國中華民國間基本關係ニ關スル條約」及其ノ附屬文書ハ其ノ效力ヲ失フト共ニ日華間ノ條約關係ハ茲ニ劃期的發展ヲ見ルニ至レリ

曩ニ帝國政府ハ本年一月九日聲明ヲ以テ大東亞戰爭發生後ノ新事態ニ即應スル帝國ノ對華方針ニ關シ所信ヲ闡明スル所アリタリ爾來帝國ハ右聲明ニ於テ言明セル所ヲ着々如實ニ實行ニ移シ以テ中國ノ自主獨立ト國民政府ノ政治力發揮トヲ根基トスル新中國ノ速ナル建設ヲ極力支援シ來リ國民政府亦之ニ呼應シテ自強ノ途ヲ講シ戰爭協力ヲ強化シ日華新關係ハ順調ナル發展ヲ見ルニ至レリ

惟フニ大東亞戰爭ノ發生ヲ劃シテ大東亞ノ形勢ハ激變スルニ至レリ即チ本戰爭發生前ニ於テハ大東亞ニ於テ米英ノ跳梁甚ク帝國ハ日華間ノ條約關係ヲ律スルニ當リテモ米英跳梁ノ事實ヲ無視スルヲ得サル事情ニ置カレタリ然ルニ大東亞戰爭發生後ニ於テハ大東亞ヨリ米英ノ勢力一掃セラレ國民政府亦米英ニ對シ宣戰スルアリ日華兩國ハ茲ニ過去一切ノ行掛リニ拘泥スルコトナク善隣トシテ本然ノ姿ニ立還リ相携ヘテ大東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ其ノ復興興隆ヲ圖ルヘキ兩國共同ノ使命ヲ達成センカ爲其ノ條約關係ニ付テモ新事態ニ即應スル如ク之ヲ調整スルヲ適當ト認ムルニ至レリ是レ即チ今次新條約ノ締結ヲ見ルニ至レル所以ナリ

帝國ハ既ニ滿洲國、「タイ」國、「ビルマ」國及「フィリピン」國ト道義ヲ基調トスル緊密ナル協力關係ヲ確立シ今又中華民國トノ間ニ兩國提携ノ新ナル基礎ヲ確立スルニ至ル斯クテ大東亞ニ於テ各國共存共榮ヲ確保スヘキ新秩序ハ着メトシテ建設セラレツツアリ帝國政府ハ日華新條約ノ根本精神ニ則ル兩國關係ノ劃期的發展ヲ期待スルト共ニ中華民國ノ自主獨立ノ完成ニ對シテハ今後モ有ラユル支援ヲ惜マサルモノニシテ兩國相携ヘテ大東亞戰爭完遂、大東亞新秩序建設ニ邁進センコトヲ期シ茲ニ帝國政府ノ所信ヲ中外ニ聲明ス

三八、日華同盟條約締結ニ際シテノ東條內閣總理大臣談

(十月三十日)

本日日華兩國間ニ「日本國中華民國間同盟條約」カ締結セラレ、劃期的日華新關係カ確立セラレタルコトハ、日華兩國ニトツテ眞ニ慶賀スヘキコトデアルト共ニ、大東亞ノ建設ニ更ニ一步ヲ進ムルモノトシテ意義深キモノカアル。大東亞諸國カ相互ニ善隣トシテ其ノ自主獨立ヲ尊重シツツ緊密ニ協力シテ、道義ニ基ク共存共榮ノ秩序ヲ大東亞ニ建設シ、以テ世界全般ノ平和ニ貢獻センコトハ、帝國カ多年冀念シ來ツタ所デアルカ、米英ノ東亞制覇ノ野望ト東亞諸民族離間ノ陰謀トハ、之カ實現ヲ阻害シ來ツタノテアル。帝國ハ斯カル米英ノ野望ヲ破碎シ、自存自衛ヲ全ウスル爲厥然戈ヲ執ツテ立ツニ至リ、爾來大東亞諸國家諸民族ノ心カラナル協力ノ下、確固不動ノ決意ヲ以テ戰爭ノ完遂ト大東亞ノ建設トニ邁進シテ來タノテアル。斯クテ日滿華ノ關係ハ日ニ月ニ緊密ノ度ヲ加ヘ、日「タイ」ノ親善關係ハ

更ニ一步ヲ進メ、新ニ「ビルマ」及「フィリピン」ハ獨立シ、米英の舊秩序ハ大東亞ヨリ排除セラレ、大東亞ノ復興ハ着々ト進捗スルニ至ツタノテアル。

此ノ間ニ於テ、中華民國ハ本年初頭米英ニ對シ宣戰シ、飽ク迄モ帝國ト同生共死、共同戰爭完遂ノ決意ヲ固メタノテアルカ、此ノ秋ニ當リ、帝國ハ日華提携ノ根本精神ニ則ル兩國關係ノ劃期的發展ヲ期待シ、中華民國ノ自主獨立ト國民政府ノ政治力發揮トヲ根基トスル新中國ノ速カナル建設ヲ冀念シ、中華民國ニ於ケル一切ノ帝國專管租界ノ還付、上海共同租界厦門共同租界及北京公使館區域回收ノ承認、治外法權ノ撤廢ヲ實施スル等各般ニ亘リ有ラユル好意的措置ヲナスコトヲ決意シ、爾來之ヲ具現シ來ツタノテアル。之ニ呼應シ中華民國ニ於テハ愈々新中國ノ建設ヲ促進シ、戰爭協力ノ實ヲ擧ケ、斯クシテ新シキ日華ノ關係ハ順調ニ進展シ、本日茲ニ日華基本條約ノ根本的改訂ヲ行ヒ同盟條約ノ締結ヲ見ルニ至ツタノテアル。蓋シ本同盟條約ハ大東亞ノ新事態ニ即應シ、日華本然ノ關係ヲ律スルモノテアツテ、日華兩國ノ永久友好ト大東亞建設トノ崇高ナル共同使命達成ノ礎石タルモノテアリ、斯クノ如キハ全ク帝國ノ正シキ戰爭目的ト必勝ノ信念トニ立脚シテ始メテ行ヒ得ル所テアルト確信スルモノテアル。帝國ハ今後益々本條約ノ根本精神ニ則リ、新中國ノ建設ノ爲ニ有ラユル支援ヲ惜シマサルモノテアツテ日華兩國相携ヘテ大東亞戰爭ノ完遂ト大東亞新秩序ノ建設トニ邁進センコトヲ期スル次第テアル。

三九、「ボース」自由印度假政府首班來朝ニ關スル情報局發表 (十月三十一日)

自由印度假政府首班「スバス・チャンドラ・ボース」氏ハ帝國政府ノ自由印度假政府承認及同政府ニ對スル協力ニ對スル謝意ヲ表明スル爲本三十一日入京セリ

四〇、大東亞會議開催ニ關スル情報局發表 (十一月五日)

大東亞各國ハ既ニ善隣友好、互助協力ノ強固ナル基礎ニ立チテ共同ノ目的達成ニ邁進シツツアル處更ニ之等各國代表者間ニ於テ大東亞戰爭完遂ト大東亞建設ノ方針ニ關シ隔意ナキ協議ヲ遂ケル爲今般大東亞各國即チ帝國、中華民國、「タイ」國、滿洲國、「フィリピン」國及「ビルマ」國ノ代表者相會シ東京ニ於テ大東亞會議ヲ開催スルコトナレリ

尙同會議ニハ偶々滯京中ノ自由印度假政府ノ代表者モ陪席スル豫定ナリ
各國代表及列席者並陪席者氏名左ノ如シ

代 表 日 本 國

内閣總理大臣 東 條 英 機閣下

海軍大臣 嶋 田 繁 太 郎閣下

大東亞大臣 青 木 一 男閣下

代表

日本國

日本國

大外務大臣

重

木光一

葵閣下

海軍大臣

齋

田 榮太

淵閣下

內閣書記官長

星

野 直

樹閣下

內閣編輯總裁

栗

羽 英

雲閣下

外務次官

松

本 俊

一閣下

大東亞次官

山

本 熊

一閣下

外務省政務局長

上

村 伸

一閣下

陸軍省軍務局長

佐

藤 賢

了閣下

海軍省軍務局長

岡

敬

純閣下

大東亞省總務局長

竹

内 新

平閣下

中華民國

代表

國民政府行政院院長

汪

精

衛閣下

國民政府行政院副院長

周

佛

海閣下

國民政府外交部部長

褚

民

誼閣下

國民政府軍事委員會委員

陳

昌

祖閣下

國民政府行政院秘書長

周

隆

犀閣下

國民政府行政院副秘書長

薛

逢

元閣下

代表

「タイ」國

內閣總理大臣代理

「ワンワイタヤコン」閣下

無任所大臣、外務代理大臣
兼內閣書記官長、陸軍少將

「チャイ・プラテイバセーン」閣下
「シット・シットサヤムカン」閣下

外務次官

外務省東方政務局長

「ウイスート・アンタユーク」閣下

外務省一等書記官

「ウオンサヌワット・テワクン」閣下

陸軍少佐

「アーツ・チャラーンシン」氏

滿洲國

代表

國務總理大臣 張景惠閣下

外交部大臣 李紹庚閣下

特命全權大使 王允卿閣下

外交部政務司長 大江晃閣下

總務廳秘書官 松本益雄閣下

總務廳秘書官 高丕現氏

外交部理事官 鄭隲鼓氏

「フィリピン」國

代表

大統領 「ホセ・ベ・ラウレル」閣下

外務大臣 「クラロ・エメ・レクト」閣下

國會議員 「キンティン・パレヂス」閣下

「ピルマ」國

代表

大統領秘書 「ホセ・ベ・ラウレル」氏

内閣總理大臣 「ウー・パー・モウ」閣下

協力大臣 「ウー・トン・オン」閣下

特命全權大使 「ウー・テト・モン」閣下

外務次官 「ウー・シユエ・ボウ」閣下

内閣總理大臣秘書 「ウー・ニユン・ハン」氏

内閣總理大臣秘書陸軍中佐 「ポー・ヤン・ナイ」氏

陪席者

自由印度假政府首班 「スパス・チャンドラ・ボース」閣下

最高司令部參謀長兼無任所閣僚 中佐 「ボン・スレー」閣下

無任所閣僚兼書記官長 「サハ」閣下

最高司令部附 中佐 「ラヂユ」閣下
秘書 「ハツサ」氏

四一、大東亞共同宣言採擇ニ關スル大東亞會議事務局發表

(十一月六日)

昭和十八年十一月五日及六日ノ兩日東京ニ於テ大東亞會議ヲ開催セリ、同會議ニ出席ノ各國代表者左ノ通り
日 本 國

中 華 民 國
內閣總理大臣 東 條 英 機閣下

「クイ」國
國民政府行政院院長 汪 兆 銘閣下

內閣總理大臣「ビー・ビブン・ソングラム」元帥閣下ノ名代トシテ

「ワンワイタヤコン」閣下

滿 洲 國
國務總理大臣 張 景 惠閣下

「フイリピン」共和國

大 統 領 「ホセ・ペー・ラウレル」閣下

「ビルマ」國

內閣總理大臣 「ベ ー・モ ウ」閣下

同會議ニ於テハ大東亞戰爭完遂ト大東亞建設ノ方針トニ關シ各國代表ハ隔意ナキ協議ヲ遂ケタル處全會一致ヲ以テ左ノ共同宣言ヲ採擇セリ

△大東亞共同宣言

抑々世界各國各々カ其ノ所ヲ得相倚リ相扶ケテ萬邦共榮ノ樂ヲ偕ニスルハ世界平和確立ノ根本要義ナリ

然ルニ米英ハ自國ノ繁榮ノ爲ニハ他國家他民族ヲ抑壓シ特ニ大東亞ニ對シテハ飽クナキ侵略搾取ヲ行ヒ大東亞隸屬化ノ野望ヲ逞ウシ遂ニハ大東亞ノ安定ヲ根柢ヨリ覆サントセリ大東亞戰爭ノ原因茲ニ存ス

大東亞各國ハ相提携シテ大東亞戰爭ヲ完遂シ大東亞ヲ米英ノ桎梏ヨリ解放シテ其ノ自存自衛ヲ全ウシ左ノ綱領ニ基キ大東亞ヲ建設シ以テ世界平和ノ確立ニ寄與センコトヲ期ス

- 一、大東亞各國ハ協同シテ大東亞ノ安定ヲ確保シ道義ニ基ク共存共榮ノ秩序ヲ建設ス
- 二、大東亞各國ハ相互ニ自主獨立ヲ尊重シ互助敦睦ノ實ヲ擧ケ大東亞ノ親和ヲ確立ス
- 三、大東亞各國ハ相互ニ其ノ傳統ヲ尊重シ各民族ノ創造性ヲ伸暢シ大東亞ノ文化ヲ昂揚ス

- 一、大東亞各國ハ互惠ノ下緊密ニ提携シ其ノ經濟發展ヲ圖リ大東亞ノ繁榮ヲ増進ス
- 一、大東亞各國ハ萬邦トノ交誼ヲ篤ウシ人種的差別ヲ撤廢シ普ク文化ヲ交流シ進シテ資源ヲ開放シ以テ世界ノ發展ニ貢獻ス

四二、日獨醫事協力方式決定ニ關スル情報局發表 (十一月二十四日)

豫テ帝國外務省ト在京獨逸大使館トノ間ニ日獨間ノ醫事ノ分野ニ於ケル協力ヲ一層緊密ナラシムル方式ニ關シ昭和十三年調印ノ日獨文化協定ノ規定ニ基キ協議中ナリシ處今般兩國官憲間ニ於テ同協定ノ本旨ニ遵ヒ完全ナル意見ノ一致ヲ見ルニ至レリ

四三、日獨文化協力關係ノ緊密化ニ關スル外務當局談 (十一月二十五日)

昭和十三年十一月二十五日調印ノ日獨文化協定ハ茲ニ其ノ五周年ヲ迎フルニ至レリ此ノ間ニ於テ本協定ハ兩國ノ政治的、經濟的及軍事的協力ト並ヒ文化ヲ通シテ兩國國民ノ相互的理解ヲ増進シ兩國協力關係ノ緊密化ニ多大ノ貢獻ヲ爲シタリ即チ各般ノ分野ヲ通シテノ兩國文化ノ交流ハ益々滋キヲ加ヘ曩ニハ交換放送ニ付兩國放送協會間ニ協定ノ成立ヲ見本年ニ入りテハ日獨圖書ノ翻譯ニ付兩國當該官憲間ニ意見ノ一致スルアリ茲ニ本協定締結五周年ヲ迎フルニ當リ

テハ更ニ日獨醫事ノ分野ニ於ケル相互ノ協力ニ關シ一步ヲ進メ兩國文化提携ノ愈々鞏固ナルヲ見ル

今ヤ大東亞文化興隆ノ盛運ニ際會スルニ當リ成果多キ日獨文化協定締結ノ五周年ヲ迎フルコトヲ欣快トスルモノナリ

四四、病院船「ブエノスアイレス」丸不法擊沈ニ關シ帝國政府

ノ米國政府ニ提出セル抗議ニ關スル外務省當局談 (十二月二十日)

病院船「ブエノスアイレス」丸不法擊沈ニ關シ帝國政府ハ今般西班牙政府ヲ通シ米國政府ニ對シ左ノ如キ強硬ナル抗議ヲ提出セリ

一、帝國病院船「ブエノスアイレス」丸ハ去ル十一月二十七日午前八時十分南緯二度四十分、東經百四十九度二十分ノ海上ヲ航行中ノ處來襲セル米「コンソリデーテッド」B、二四型一機ノ投下セル爆彈ヲ左舷ニ受ケ約四十分ニシテ沈没セリ。右飛行機ハ太陽ヲ背ニシ高度一千米内外ニテ同船尾方向ヨリ飛來シ該爆彈一個ヲ投下シタル後、前方ノ雲間ニ入レリ。遭難ト同時ニ救命艇、小發動艇等約十八隻水上ニ下サレ傷病兵其ノ他乗船者ノ殆ト全員ハ同船沈没前ニ救命艇又ハ筏ニ收容セラレタルモ、第四番船艙ニアリシ擔送傷病兵其ノ他約三十名ハ爆彈破裂ノ衝動ニ依リ落下セル艙口ノ梁材ニ依リ壓死又ハ受傷シ同船ト共ニ沈没セルモノノ如シ。

通信機破壊ノ結果連絡ノ方法モ無ク十一月二十七日ヨリ十二月二日迄漂流中、數回米哨戒機ニ發見セラレ、其ノ都度赤布片ニテ赤十字ヲ中央部ニ表示シ、右哨戒機モ超低空ニテ之ヲ認識シ得タルモノノ如クナリシ處、十二月一日

ノ哨戒機ハ百米内外ノ超低空ニテ漂流中ノ傷病兵滿載舟艇ニ機銃掃射ヲ加ヘ戦死二名、負傷一名ヲ出シタリ。
十二月二日ノ午後ニ至リ漂流中ノ一部舟艇ハ偶々附近航行中ノ帝國船舶ニ發見セラレ、次テ其ノ報告ニ基キ同日及翌三日ニ亘リ帝國飛行機並ニ舟艇ニ依ル殘餘漂流者ノ收容行ハレタルモ終ニ交代歸還途上ノ看護婦ヲ含ム一七四名ノ死亡者又ハ行方不明者ヲ出セリ。

二、「ブエノスアイレス」丸ハ、一九〇七年海牙ニ於テ締結セラレタル「ジエネヴァ」條約ノ原則ヲ海戰ニ應用スル條約第一條ノ規定ニ從ヒ利益代表西班牙國政府ヲ通シ客年十二月七日米國政府ニ對シ其ノ船名ヲ通告セラレ、且同條約第五條所定ノ標識ノ外帝國軍當局ニ於テ研究、試驗ノ結果考案セラレタル特ニ認識容易ナル對空並ニ夜間用赤十字標識ヲ有シ居リ、之亦米國政府通告濟ナリ。

然モ當時ハ天氣晴朗ニシテ太陽ヲ背ニシ高度一千米内外ヨリ右諸標識ノ認識ハ絶對且完全ニ可能ナリシモノナリ。上述ノ如キ狀況ニ於テ米機ニ依リテ行ハレタル本件爆撃ハ前記海牙條約並ニ國際法ノ根本原則ニ對スル明瞭ナル違反ナルノミナラス、亦人道ニ背悖スル殘虐ノ行爲ト言ハサル可カラス。況ンヤ無辜ノ看護婦ヲ悲惨ナル死ニ至ラシメ、又赤十字ノ標識ヲ掲ケテ漂流中ノ傷病者ニ對シ機銃掃射ヲ行ヒ之ヲ殺戮スルカ如キハ野蠻且卑劣ナル殺害行爲トモ稱シ得ヘシ。

三、帝國政府ハ右ノ事實ニ付米國政府ニ對シテ最モ嚴重ニ抗議シ且其ノ反省ヲ促シ、同政府カ速ニ誠意アル調査ニ基ク回答ヲ行ヒテ責任者ヲ處罰シ、將來再ヒ斯ル事件ノ惹起セラルルコトナキ保障ヲ與フルコトヲ要求スルト共ニ、右不法行爲ノ矯正ニ關シ一切ノ權利ヲ留保スル旨宣言スルモノナリ。

帝國政府ハ曩ニ「アラビヤ」丸以下六隻ノ帝國病院船ニ對スル不法攻撃ニ付其ノ利益代表西班牙國政府ヲ通シ六月二十八日米國政府ニ對シ強硬抗議スル所アリタルモ、今日ニ至ル迄何等ノ回答ニ接シ居ラス。加之帝國病院船ニ對スル不法攻撃ハ其ノ後モ跡ヲ絶タス。最近更ニ高砂丸以下四隻ノ不法攻撃ニ付利益代表國ヲ通シ米國政府ニ申入ルル所アリタリ。然ルニモ拘ラス今又「ブエノスアイレス」丸ノ擊沈ヲ見タル點ニ付帝國政府トシテハ特ニ重大ナル關心ヲ有スルモノニシテ、米國政府ノ深甚ナル注意ヲ喚起スルモノナリ。

附

録

(其ノ二)

一、米國排日移民法實施第十九周年記念日ニ際シテノ

堀情報局第三部長談 (七月一日)

過去現在ニ亘ル世界史上米國程常ニ人類ノ平等、正義、公正ノ擁護者タルコトヲ自任シ之ヲ得意顔ニ中外ニ向ツテ誇示シ吹聴シタ國ハ他ニ其ノ類例ヲ見ナイ。然モ一切ノ人間關係ノ爲將又人類ノ平和幸福ノ増進ノ爲ニ眞ニ價値アル貢獻ヲ爲ス要因カ單ナル宣傳ヤ口頭禪テハナク道義ノ實行ニアルト云フ自明ノ理ヲ悟ラス今以テ認識シナイ國モ亦米國ニ他ナラナイ。形式的ニハ甚タ道義的ナル法律ヲ制定シ又人々ノ耳朵ニ入り易イ理想主義的ナ美辭麗句ヲ羅列シテ憲章トカ原則トカラ作り出ス米國ノ腕前ハ之レ亦頗ル達者ト謂ハサルヲ得ナイカ、法律モ條約モ憲章モ原則モスヘテハ羊頭ノ看板ニ過キズ自國ノ利益ト御都合主義ノ爲ニハ勝手氣儘ニ之等ヲ蹂躪スルコト全ク朝飯前テアルト云フ背信的ナル米國ノ行動ハ既ニ世界列國環視裡ニ餘リニ明瞭ニ立證サレタ。

試ミニ其ノ國內ニ於ケル米國從來ノ記録ヲ見レハ其ノ言行不一致ノ證據ハ歴然タルモノカアル。獨立宣言書ニハ何ント書イテアルカ、『我等ハ以下ノ眞理ハ自明ノ事柄テアルト主張スル、即チ一切ノ人間ハ平等ニ造ラレタルコト、即チ一切ノ人間ハ造化ノ神ヨリ或ル割讓スヘカラサル權利ヲ賦與セラレ居ルコト其ノ權利中ニハ生命ト自由ト幸福ノ追求トカ在ル』ト明記サレテキル。米國ハ此ノ獨立建國ノ基本的信條ヲ其ノ建國以來殆ト終始一貫シテ破リ來ツタノ

我々日本人トシテ過去二十年來行住座臥肝ニ銘シ國家的將又民族的屈辱トシテ胸中深ク憤懣ノ念ヲ抱イテ來タスノ忌ハシキ排日移民法カ實施セラレタノハ丁度七月一日テアツタ。本日ハ其記念日トモ稱スヘキ日ニ當ル。同法律ハ一方歐洲移民ノ入國ヲ一切平等ニ割當制度ノ下ニ置キナカラ東洋人ハ悉ク之ヲ『好マシカラサル』移民トシテ排斥シタノテアル。而シテ此ノ排斥ノ當ノ對象ハ我々日本人テアツタノテアル。右ハ嘗ニ人類平等ト公正ノ原則ヲ眞向カラ蹂躪スル狼藉沙汰テアツタノミナラス當時米國ト友好關係ニ在ツタ我日本ノ眉間ニ加ヘタ最モ侮蔑的ナル及傷テアツタノテアル。此ノ屈辱、此ノ狼藉ヲ如何ニシテ我日本國民カ忘レ得ヤウカ。想起スルタニ憤激ノ血カ逆流スル感ヲ禁シ得ナイ。列國ノ識者亦齊シク米國ノ此ノ暴行ヲ以テ許スヘカラサル行爲トナスコト當時モ今モ變リハナイ。

眞珠灣頭我カ痛烈ナル大鐵槌カ下サレテ以來到ル處連戰連敗シテ大國ノ威勢モ面目モ地ニ墜チ只管謀略ト物資ノ力ヲ以テ抗日戰ノ繼續ニ狂奔スル米國ノ議會ハ目下過去六十二年間一回タニ其ノ修正ヲスラ考ヘナカツタ支那人排斥法ノ改廢ヲ討議シテキル。重慶側ニ迎合シテ其ノ無謀無意義ナル抗日ヲ繼續セシメ大陸ニ基地ヲ得テアハヨクハ我カ本土空襲計畫ヲ實行シヤウトスル彼米國カ今日支那人排斥法ヲ廢止スル位ハ甚タ簡單テアルヘキ筈ナルニ不拘議事ハ牛歩遲々トシテ進捗セヌ。言フ迄モナク米國民ノ胸奥深ク根差シテキル人種偏見ノ頑鈍ニシテ到底匡正スヘカラサル事實ヲ物語ルモノテアル。人種偏見ト偽善ト背信、實ニ之等ノ惡徳コソ正シク米國ノ異民族、他國民ニ對スル心境ヲ端的ニ表現スルモノテアル。

更ニ米國內一千三百萬ノ黑人ノ境遇ハ如何、憲法上白色市民ト等シク米國市民タル彼等黑色市民ハ唯タ色黒キカ故ニ所謂『自由ノ國』ニ於テ自由ヲ得ス平等ナルヘクシテ平等ヲ得ス其ノ與ヘラルルモノハ差別ト侮辱ト虐待ノミ。彼等ノ日常生活ハ全ク外ナル被壓迫生活テアル。殘忍眼ヲ掩ハシメル夫ノ私刑其他經濟社會生活上ノ對黑人虐遇ハ米國史上永劫ニ蔽ヒ得サル血醒イ連續的記錄テアル。「リンカーン」ノ奴隸解放ヲ舌端泡ヲ飛ハシテ讚美スル彼等白色米國民カ一度現實ニ黑色米人ニ接スレハ斯クノ如シ。米國憲法何レニ在リヤ、自由平等何處ニ在リヤト云フノカ黑色米人ノ心奥カラ出ル血ノ叫ヒテアル。最近「デトロイト」ニ勃發シタ黑白米人間ノ鬭爭ノ如キハ其ノ當然ノ歸趨ト謂ヘネハナラナイ。

翻ツテ我日本人ニ對スル米國ノ態度ヲ見ヤウ。

支那人ヲ排斥シテ勞働力不足ニ惱ンタ米國ハ其ノ便宜ノ爲ニ初メハ日本移民ヲ歡迎シタ。過去五十年間ノ長年月ニ亘リ在米日本人ハ血ノ汗ヲ絞ツテ努力シ、砂漠ヲ化シテ綠野トナシ、他國移民ノ比肩シ得ナイ生産額ヲ擧ケ、又商業ニ工業ニ獨自ノ長所ヲ發揮シテ米國經濟社會生活ノ向上ニ至大ノ貢獻ヲ爲シ、其ノ子弟ニハ最高ノ教育ヲ授ケテ専ラ米國在留日本人トシテノ道義的責任ノ完行ニ努メ來ツタニ不拘、米國ノ之ニ報キタモノハ差別ト侮辱ト壓迫トデアリ其ノ法的ニ具現シタモノカ多數ノ排日土地法、日系市民ニ對スル市民權制限法等デアリ而シテ其ノ綜合的結晶トシテ制定サレタノカ夫ノ排日移民法ト云フ日本國民全體ニ對スル侮辱的法律テアル。

恩ニ對スルニ仇ヲ以テスル此ノ獸的無智ト暴戾トニ對シテ反對ノ聲ヲ擧ケタ識者ハ米國內ニモ多少ハ有ツタ。然モ國內ノ少數正義者ヲモ彈壓シテ其ノ非違ヲ押通サウトスルノカ米國ノ眞ノ姿テアルコトヲ忘レテハナラナイ。

大東亞戰爭勃發スルヤ多年正直ニ勤勉ニ諸産業ニ貢獻シタ在留日本人ハ住ミ慣レタ都市ヤ農村カラ追出サレ、牛馬ノ如キ取扱ヲ受ケテ奥地ノ荒野ニ強制的ニ移住セシメラレ、米國市民權ヲ有スル其ノ子弟ハ頂是ナイ幼兒ニ至ル迄假

借ナク同行ヲ強キラレタノテアル。

米國ニ現在若シ獨立當時ノ如キ精神力殘存スルトスレハ右ノ如キ惡虐非道ハ行ヒ得ナイ。然シ一度冷靜ニ米國ヲ觀察スレハ我々ノ得ル結論ハ米國ニ平等ナシ、正義ナシ、人道ナシ、唯タ在ルモノハ前記ノ如キ正反對ノ事實ノ連續的記錄ト傳統ノミタ。他民族ヲ壓迫搾取シテ已レ獨リ豪華ヲ恣ニシ他國ノ擡頭ヲ妨害スル其ノ米國カ若シ假ニ目下行惱メル支那人排斥法廢止法案ヲ成立サセタトシテモ一體何ノ意義カ有ルカ、支那ノ識者ノ苦笑ヲ招クノミテアラウ。

米國當局ハ其ノ老ナル宣傳網ヲ利用シテ他國ヲ欺クノミナラス自國民衆ヲシテ眞理ニ盲目ナラシメテキル。米國コソ人道正義ノ擁護者テアルト云フ無覺ハ米國民共通ノ心理タ。人道正義ノ看板ノ蔭テ如何ニ多クノ非人道ト不正カ行ハレ來ツタコトカ、排日移民法ノミヲ見テモ彼ノ偽善ト頑冥不戻ヲ知ルニ充分テアル。

奸智ニ長ケタ米國當局ハ今ヤ打續ク戰敗ト樞軸側ノ正義ニ基ク世界新秩序建設ノ着々進歩スル實狀ニ面シテ躍起トナツテ「デモクラシー」ト文明擁護ノ宣傳ニ之レ努メテキル。羊頭狗肉ハ既ニ世界的ニ試驗済ミテアル。米國ノ空宣傳ニ迷ハサレル者ハ恐ラク有ルマイ。要ハ宣傳ニ非ス實行ニ在ル。敗ケナカラモ執拗ニ其ノ偽善的宣傳謀略ニ奔命スル彼米國ニ對スル最良ノ教訓コソ實ニ實力ニ依ル痛打以外ニハナイ。我國朝野ヲ擧ケテ戦力強化ニ努メ盟邦獨伊其他ト鐵ノ結束ヲ固メテ飽ク迄敵撃滅ニ邁進スルノ所以ハ實ニ茲ニ在ル。斯クテ初メテ排日移民法ノ非ヲ悟ラシメ人道ノ眞意ヲ解シテ世界平和ニ寄與セシメ得ルノタ。

二、米國獨立記念日ニ際シテノ堀情報局第三部長談

(七月四日)

本七月四日ヲ以テ米國ハ獨立以來滿百六十七年ヲ閱ミシ米國民ハ到ル處此記念日ヲ盛大ニ祝賀シテ居ルコトデアラウ。

然シ乍ラ窃ニ米國最近ノ動向ヲ顧ミレハ米國ハ西紀千七百七十六年即其獨立當時ノ敬虔ニシテ眞摯且公正ナル精神ハ年毎ニ衰退シ、其行動ハ其國家的傳統ト信條トヨリ隔絶シ其矛盾撞着益々甚シカラムトスル傾向ニ在ルコトヲ看取シ得ルノテアル。

世界空前ノ大動亂ノ眞只中ニ於テ——而モ今次大動亂ハ全責任カ米英兩國政府ノ負フヘキモノデアルコトハ改メテ指摘スル迄モナイ——米國國中ノ思慮アル人々ハ須ラク此記念日ニ當リ老獯短見ナル指導者等ニ依ツテ醞釀サレタ戰爭ノ興奮ト狂躁トカラ離レテ冷靜ニ自國ノ過去ノ嚴肅且建設的ナ現實ヲ沈思默考スヘキテアロウ。蓋シ斯クシテ現代ノ世界ニ漲ル滔々タル思潮ノ何タルカヲ見出し彼等米國民ニ取ツテモ不可缺ナル精神的啓發ヲ把握シ得ルカラテアル。

抑々北米大陸ノ十三植民地カ英國ノ羈絆ヲ斷ツテ獨立シタ當時ハ各々主權ヲ固持シ其政治、社會、經濟上ノ政策ヲ各自勝手ニ決定スル獨立シタ諸州ノ不統一ナ聯合體テアツタニ過キナカツタ。當時ノ指導者等ハ賢明ニモ逸早ク此大缺陷ニ氣カ付キ十三州相互ノ福祉、否其ノ將來ノ運命ハ一ニ懸ツテ何等カノ形體ニ依ル統一の結合ニ在ルコトヲ自覺

シスクテ開カレタノカ憲法制定會議テアリ之ニ依ツテ憲法ト聯邦制度カ制定セラレシクテ初メテ北米合衆國ノ誕生ヲ見タノテアル。

二九四

其後ノ米國ハ憲法ノ前文ニ明示サレタ通り「一層完全ナル聯邦」ヲ強化實現スル爲幾多ノ困難ナル過程ヲ經タカ、其中最モ特筆スヘキハ夫ノ有名ナル南北戰爭ノ試鍊テアツテ之カ爲米國民ハ莫大ナル人命ト財産ノ犠牲ヲ拂ツタノテアルカ、幸ニシテ此ノ難關ヲ突破シ現在ノ如キ一大産業國ニ發展シ得ル大陸統合ノ機會ヲ確保シタノテアル。即チ米國ノ過去ノ經驗ヲ檢討スレハ、最初ノ十三州ハ當時ノ農業本位ノ經濟時代ニ於テスラ孰レモ單獨テハ自立自存スルコト不可能ノ状態ニ在リ諸州ノ資源ヲ合流シテ初メテ全體ノ福祉ニ寄與スルコトヲ得タノテアル。同シ理由テ南北戰爭時代トナツテモ南北互ニ分離シテハ各々國家の存立ハ期待シ得ナイ狀況テアツタ。斯カル不利ナル相互ノ分離軋轢ヲ匡救シ米國ヲシテ國家の貧困ト苦痛カラ免レ得シメタモノコソ過去ノ米國指導者等ノ現實主義的聰明ト謂ハネハナラナイ。

米國ニ於ケルト同様ナ大陸結合ノ必要性カ過去長年ノ間歐洲ニ於テモ認メラレ來タツタ處テアル。即チ同大陸ノ資源ハ全體トシテ其人口ヲ支ヘルニハ必シモ不充分テハ無イノテアルカ諸國互ニ分立シ關稅其他ノ障壁ヲ設ケテ自立スルニハ不充分テアルカラ何等カノ形式ニ依リ全大陸ノ結合カ實現セヌ限リ歐洲諸國民ハ生活ノ低下ト之ニ伴フ種々ノ痛苦ニ苛マレルノミカスカル窮狀カラ醸成サレル戰爭ノ慘禍ヲ免レルコトハ永久ニ不可能テアツタノテアル。此明白當然ナ道理ノ前ニモ遺憾乍ラ私利私慾ヲ營ム以外敢テ顧ミル所ナキ英國ハ所謂「勢力均衡」政策ヲ以テ執拗ニ歐洲ノ結合ヲ妨害シ所謂以夷征夷ヲ文字通り實行シテ當然結合サルヘキ歐洲ヲ支離滅裂ナル状態ニ陥レ來ツタノテアル。コ

ノ英國ノ狡猾ナル政策コソ第一次世界大戰ノ主要原因其物テアル。從テ第一次世界大戰コソ米國ノ南北戰爭ニモ比スヘキ歐洲結合ノ成否ヲ決スル重大轉換期ニ當ツタノテアルカ一度大戰終熄スルヤ過去ノ惡弊ハ一向ニ匡正セラレヌノミカ更ニ分裂鬪争ノ混亂ハ甚タシキヲ極メタ。英米ノ所謂「平和製造者」等カ無用ニモ新國境七千哩モ作り上ケテ更ニ國際紛議ノ種ヲ播イタカラテアル。其ノ當然ノ結果カ即チ今次ノ歐洲戰爭トナツタノテアル。

翻ツテ亞細亞ヲ見レハ其ノ大部分ハ英米蘭等ノ植民地化サレ十億民衆ノ生活ヲ向上セシメル爲ノ大陸結合ヲ實現スルカ如キ實力ハ無カツタ。各種植民地、半植民地ハ英米蘭ノ帝國主義的重壓ノ下ニ奴隸化サレ彼等侵略國ノ願使ノマニマニ擄取サレルノミテアツタ。此等外國植民地半植民地ノ中ニアツテ歐米諸國ノ經濟的鎖國主義ニ惱マサレタ日本ノ苦悶ハ實ニ悲壯ナルモノカアツタト云ハナケレハナラヌ。此等ノ米英蘭ノ擄取ト野望ト陰謀ヲ完全ニ排除セヌ限リ亞細亞ハ將來永ヘニ奴隸ノ境遇ニ甘ンセネハナラヌ運命ニアツタノテアル。

逐年惡化スル斯カル状態ニ直面シ而モ武力以外ノ方法ニ依ツテ米英ヲ反省セシメルコト不可能トナリ初メテ破邪ノ劍ヲ執ツテ起ツタノカ日本テアル。

今次大東亞戰爭開始以來連戰連勝英米蘭ノ張り廻ラシタ帝國主義的勢力ヲ一掃シテ東亞ノ大掃除ハ完了シ東亞諸國諸民族ハ今ヤ互ニ善隣友好ノ精神ヲ以テ新秩序建設ニ邁進シツツアル。多年之等諸民族ノ結合融和ヲ妨ケ且其各自ノ經濟發展ト全體の福祉トヲ阻止シ來ツタ障壁ハ除去ラレ其前途ハ繁榮ト幸福ノ實現ヲ約束サレルニ至ツタ。滿華兩國ハ目下驚異的發展ノ途上ニ在リ「ビルマ」比島等ハ其獨立ヲ目前ニ控ヘ大東亞ノ協力體制ノ確立ノ爲營ストシテ努力シツツアル。東亞ハ今正ニ天與ノ運命ヲ開拓スヘク堅實ナル歩ヲ進メツツアル。

二九五

之ニ反シテ現在ノ米國ノ態度ト政策トハ自國ノ過去ノ經驗ヲ無視シ自國ノ存立ト發展ニ寄與シタコロノモノヲ他國ニ對シテハ拒否スルノ矛盾ヲ敢テシテ恥チナイ。已レハ米州ノ大同團結ト協力トヲ執拗ニ強要シツツ他方歐洲諸國ノ協力ヲ妨ケ東亞諸國共存共榮ニハ反對ヲ唱ヘルノミカ實ニ戰爭ニ迄モ訴ヘテキル醜狀デアアル。一體米國民ハ自國ノ歴史ヲ忘却シ去ツタテアラウカ。歐亞ノ諸民族ヲ動カシテ各其共存共榮ヲ計ラシメツツアル其動因コソ北米合衆國ナルモノヲ形成セシメタ動因ト何等異ルモノテナイ事實ヲ知ラヌテアラウカ。

近代産業化サレタ此世界ニ於テハ平和ト安定ト進歩トハ諸國家諸民族ノ協同ト結合ニ依ツテノミ可能デアアル。今ヤ英美兩國ハ久シキニ互ツテ此ノ公正ナル思潮ノ阻止ヲ狂奔シテ來タ。

英國ハ此ノ思潮此動向ヲ阻止セントシテ徒ニ其惡辣ナル「デヴァイド・エンド・ルール」政策ヲ踏襲シ一方米國ハ自國ノ進歩發達ノ基礎ヲ築イタ祖先ノ教智トハ正反對ノ行動ヲ敢行シテ恬トシテ恥ツル所ナキ有様デアアル。

今日米國ノ當面スル重大問題ハ即チ現在ノ如ク米國自身ノ嚴肅ナル歴史ト傳統トニ背ヲ向ケテ今日ノ米國ヲ生ミ出シタ之等ノ貴重精神ヲ拋棄シ去ルカ否カデアアル。米國ノ將來ハ一ニ此ノ問題ニ對スル去就如何ニ懸ルト云ハネハナラヌ。何トナレハ米英如何ニ其人的物的勢力ヲ糾合シテ之カ阻止ニ努力スルモ人類共通ノ此ノ結合の大潮流ハ如何ナル人爲的障礙ヲモ壓倒シ大東亞、大歐羅巴ノ新秩序ノ實現ヲ見ル迄ハ斷シテ止マルコトハナイカラデアアル。

三、英米側ノ「ローマ」爆撃其他ノ暴行ニ關スル堀情報局

第三部長談 (七月二十一日)

今次大戰開始以來樞軸諸國ノ戰爭決意並其戦力ニ關シ誤算ニ誤算ヲ重ネ其ノ爲幾度カ悲惨ナル敗戦ノ憂目ヲ重ネテ來タツタニ拘ハラヌ、今尙從來ノ「アングロサクソン」優越感ヲ脱却シ得ナイ敵米英ノ指導者達ハ最近更ニ其ノ認識不足ノ新ナル證據ヲ世界ニ露呈シタ。即チ本月十六日「ルーズヴェルト」、「チャーチル」兩人ハ「シシリ」上陸作戰ヲ期トシテ前大戰ノ舊手段ヲ採用シテ伊太利人ニ對スル懷柔ト威嚇ノ脅迫狀ヲ撒布シテ獨伊ノ離間並伊太利國內ノ分裂ヲ策スルノ幼稚極マル「ギヤング」式謀略ニ出タノデアアル。自己ノ利益追求ノ慾望ニ依ツテ結合セラレ從ツテ事アル毎ニ反目ト軋轢ヲ繰返ヘシテ居ル所謂聯合國陣營トハ異リ樞軸諸國ハ共通ノ大理想達成ト云フ精神的紐帶ニ依ツテ結ヘレテ居リ又其ノ國民ハ黨、軍、民ト云フカ如キ國內ノ對立感ヲ全然艾除シテ今ヤ渾然融和シ唯一ツノ國民トシテアラユル犠牲ヲ忍ンテ飽迄共通理想ノ實現ニ邁進スル堅キ決意ヲ有シ、從テ敵側ノ安價陳腐ナ謀略宣傳等カ乘スヘキ間隙ノ絶無ナル事實ハ自惚レ強キ米英側指導者ト雖モ最早認識シテ宜イ筈デアアル。

果セル哉「チャーチル」、「ルーズヴェルト」共同對伊謀略ノ如キハ實ニ伊太利國民一般ノ嘲笑ヲ招イタノミナラス、反ツテ伊太利人ノ結束ヲ固メルト共ニ樞軸ノ紐帶ヲ強固ニシタコトハ言フ迄モ無イ。

此ノ子供ラシキ企圖ニ失敗シタ米英ハ遂ニ最後ノ試ミトシテ「ローマ」爆撃ヲ敢行シタ。本月十日ノ「ローマ」法

王廟ニ對スル宗教施設尊重ノ通告モ全然忘レ果テタカノ如ク軍事施設ト相隔ルコト遠キ寺院ヲ盲爆シ爲ニ人類文化ノ歴史の記念物タル「サン、ロレンツ」寺院及「カンボ・ヴェラノ」等ハ遂ニ如何ナル富、如何ナル權力ヲ以テシテモ再ヒ之ヲ回復スルコト不可能トナル迄ニ破壊シ去ツタノテアル。斯カル狼籍ヲ働キナカラ彼等ハ厚顔ニモ文化施設ノ被害回避ノ爲ニアラユル努力ヲ盡シタト揚言シテ居ルノテアル。

之ハ獨ニ對シテ英米カ豫テカラヤツテ來タ其ノ得意トスル、且彼等ナラテハ敢テ爲ササル無差別「テロ」爆撃力獨逸テ效果ヲ擧ケナカツタ爲ニ伊太利ニ試ミヤウトシタモノテ、「テロリズム」ヲ狙ツタ點ハ廣汎ナ他ノ地域ニ於ケル敵側ノ遣リ方ノ例ニ見ルモ米英側一流ノ奸手段テアル。

斯ノ如キカ丁度十日前ニ「ル」大統領カ特ニ法王廳ニ「メツセーヂ」ヲ送り「教會及宗教施設ハ出來得ル限り戰爭ノ破壊ヨリ之ヲ除外スヘシ」ト言明シ又爆撃直前爆撃ハ軍事施設ノミニ局限セラルヘシト態々「宣傳ビラ」迄撒布セル敵米英ノ最初ノ爆撃ノ主要ナル結果テアル。此ノ暴行ニ對シ伊太利國民ハ勿論三億ノ「カトリック」教徒並ニ全世界ノ宗教ト文化トヲ擁護セムトスル幾億ノ人士ノ憤激カ到ル處ニ俄然擡頭シ來ツタコトハ定ニ當然ト云ハナケレハナラヌ。

斯クテ米英ハ正義公正ヲ基礎トスル新世界秩序確立ノ爲ニ戰フ樞軸側ノ敵タルニ留マラス彼等自ラ世界文化ノ敵、人類ノ公敵ト化シ以テ自ラノ墓穴ヲ掘リツツアルノテアル。

四、上海共同租界回收ニ關シ中國新聞記者團ニ對スル

堀第三部長談 (八月一日)

過去百年ニ亘リ中國ハ米英金權主義ノ犠牲トナリ、不平等條約ノ締結ヲ餘儀ナクセラレ、半植民地的地位ニアツタ。米英ノ中國侵略ノ象徴ハ實ニ上海共同租界デアリ、米英ハ此ノ地ヲ根據トシテ中國搾取ノ觸手ヲ全國ニ伸シテ居リ之カ存在ハ中國復興ノ一大障礙ヲナシテ居タノテアル。

中國ノ識者ハ數十年來米英金權主義排除ノ爲ニ果敢ナ闘争ヲ續ケテ來タカ、孫文先生ノ努力ヲ以テシテモ中國ノ不平等條約ノ束縛カラ解放セシムルコトヲ得ナカツタ。

然シ米英金權主義侵略ノ對象トナリ其ノ重壓ニ苦シテ居タノハ單ニ中國ノミテハナク東亞全體デアツタノテアル。

昭和十六年十二月八日日本ハ東亞ヲ東亞人ノ手ニ取り返ス爲ニ立ち上リ、米英ノ東亞ニ於ケル據點ノ悉クニ痛撃ヲ與ヘ、半歲ナラヌシテ大東亞ノ地域ヨリ米英ノ勢力ヲ一掃スルコトニ成功シタ。今ヤ東亞ニ於テ彼等ノ蠢動ヲ許ス者ハ重慶政權ノミテアル。

中國國民政府ハ本年一月大東亞戰爭ニ參加シ日本ト共同シ東亞保衛ノ爲米英金權主義ニ對シ戰ヲ宣シタカ、本八月一日ヨリ米英ノ中國侵略ノ象徴タル上海共同租界ヲ回收スルコトトナツタ。此ノ事ハ單ニ中國カ不平等條約ノ桎梏ヲ

逃レテ完全ニ自主獨立ヲ恢復シタコトヲ意味スルノミナラス、東亞ニ於ケル米英ノ搾取主義カ永遠ニ終焉ヲ告ケタコトヲ示スモノトシテ特ニ其ノ意義深長ナルモノカアル。

回收後ノ上海共同租界ハ大上海市ノ一部トシテ中國復興ノ上ニ大キナ役割ヲ演シ得ルノテアルカ、米英侵略主義ノ據點ヲシテ中國復興ノ中樞ヲラシム可ク之ヲ再建育成スルコトハ必スシモ容易テハナク、多大ナル努力ヲ必要トスルノテアツテ、私ハ今後共中國官民カ一致協力不退轉ノ決意ヲ以テ之カ發展ニ萬全ヲ盡サレルモノト確信スル次第ナル。

五、日米交渉決裂ニ關スル井口情報局第三部長談 (十一月二十六日)

帝國カソノ自存自衛上萬止ムヲ得シテ行ツタ米英ニ對スル宣戰ハ一昨年十二月八日ヲ以テ布告サレタノテアルカ、實ハ「アメリカ」ニヨル公然タル對日挑戰狀ハソレヨリ十數日以前恰モ二年以前ノ本日「ハル」國務長官カラ吾カ野村、來栖兩大使ニ手交サレタノテアツタ。吾々ハ國民ト共ニコノ嚴然タル事實ヲ今日改メテ確認銘起シ度イト思フ。

昭和十四年七月ニ於ケル日米通商航海條約ノ一方的廢棄通告以來「アメリカ」ノトリ來ツタ對日政策ハソノ優勢ナル經濟資源ヲ賴ンテノソノ不法ナル經濟封鎖ヘノ一途テアツタ。ソレハ先ツ日本ノ對支政策ニ對スル威嚇ニ始マリ、重慶政權ニ對スル援助トナリ、而モ日本カソノ威迫ニ屈セヌト見ルヤ、逐次石油ヲ初メ鐵、屑鐵、非鐵金屬、機械等

一聯ノ重要物資ノ對日供給ヲ禁壓スルニ至リ、遂ニ昭和十六年七月ノ對日資産凍結令ニ及ンテ從來ノ國際關係ニ嘗ツテ前例ヲ見サル暴舉ニ出タノテアル。元來平時ニ於ケル經濟封鎖ナルモノハ強國ノ專權ヲ擅ニセントスル敵性行爲デアリ、從ツテ充分ナル戰爭原因ト見做シ得ルモノテアルカ、資産凍結令ヲ頂點トスル「アメリカ」ノ對日經濟封鎖政策ニ至ツテハソレ自身既ニ經濟手段ヲ以テスル戰爭行爲ト謂ヒ得ルノテアル。「アメリカ」カ先ツ武力ニヨラス經濟手段ヲ用ヒタノハ單ニソノ軍備ノ完成スヘキ時機ト自己ニ有利ナル手段トヲ睨ミ合セテ政略上ノ歸結ニ過キナイノテアツテ、ソノ根本ノ動機ヲナス對日戰意ニ至ツテハ今日疑フ餘地ハナイノテアル。

然シ乍ラ當時ノ帝國政府ハ斯ル「アメリカ」ノ不法行爲ニモ拘ハラズ太平洋ヲシテ文字通り平和ト安定ノ領域ヲラシメルコトニヨリ、一ツニハ自己ノ保全ヲ維持シ、二ツニハ戰爭ノ世界ノ擴大ヲ防止セント欲シタノテアツタ。開戰前半歲ニ餘ル日米交渉ナルモノハ畢竟帝國ノカカル善意ト良心ニ出發スル國際的努力ヲ示スモノニ外ナラナイ。而モ日本側ノ一切ノ希望ト努力トハ合衆國政府ノ徹底セル好戰的意志ニヨツテ水泡ニ歸セサルヲ得ナカツタ。即チ一昨年ノ本日日米第四次公式會談ニ於テ「アメリカ」政府ノ提出シタ對案ナルモノハ「ハル」四原則ト呼ハレル「アメリカ」側主張ノ敷衍、多邊的不可侵條約ノ締結、日本軍隊ノ中國並ニ佛印ヨリノ全面撤去、南京政府ノ否認、三國同盟ノ實質的廢棄等ヲ内容トスルモノテアリ、吾々カ自己ノ祖國ヲ以テ「アメリカ」ノ支配下ニ服スルコトヲ承認セサル限リ到底妥協ノ餘地ナキモノテアリ、ソレハ對等ナル國際關係ニ於ケル公然タル最後通牒ヲ意味スルモノテアツタ。

「アメリカ」ノヒ首ハ實ニコノ時ヲ以テ、吾々ノ胸間ニ擬セラレタノテアツタ。「アメリカ」政府當局ハソノ軍事的敗北ヲ國民ノ前ニ聲明スルタメト世界ニ向ツテ自己ノ好戰政策ヲ糊塗スルタメニ頻リニ眞珠灣ニ於ケル日本軍ノ襲撃ヲ

歪曲シテ喧傳シ來ツクノテアルカ而モ眞實ノ挑戰者カ「アメリカ」政府自身テアツク事實ハカノ「ロベーツ」委員會
カソノ報告書ニ於テ認メサルヲ得ナカッタテハナイカ。

現代ノ戰爭カソノ本質ニ於テ國家總體戰ヲサレコトヲ得ナイコトハ何ヨリモ世界ノ現實カコレヲ立證スル。從ツ
テ戰爭ノ形態ハ決シテ武力ノ面ニ限定サレルモノテナク、國家ニ對スル脅威ハ屢々經濟ノ面ニ於テ痛切ナモノカ
リ、殊ニ開戰前ノ帝國ノ如クソノ必需資源ト素材ニ於テ充分ナラサリシ國家ニアツテハ經濟手段ニヨル壓迫ハ國家生
命ノ根底ニ致命傷ヲ與ヘサルヲ得ナイノテアル。即チソレハ戰爭誘發ノ要因ナルヨリモノコト自體カ既ニ戰爭行爲
ト看做シ得ルモノナノテアル。吾々カ今日開戰ノ原因ヲ省察スルニ當ツテ特ニ重視シナケレハナラヌノハコノ點テ
アツテ、世界ノ恒久的平和ナルモノハ經濟資源ノ一國若クハ數國ニヨル獨占ト支配力存在シ、ソレヲ他國ニ對スル干渉
ト壓迫ノ手段トスル限り決シテ實現セラルルモノテナクハナイ。戰前ノ米英、兩國政府ノ採ツク政策ハソノ意味ニ於テ戰
爭製造ノ典型ヲ示スモノテアル。吾々カコノ戰爭ニ於テ最後ノ勝利者タルコトヲ確信スル所以ハ一ニ吾々カコノ試煉
ト犧牲ヲ通シテカカル戰爭ヲ必至ナラシメル如キ不合理ナル狀態ヲ根本的ニ匡正シ、相互ニ侵略ト獨占ヲ許ササル共
存共榮ノ國際新秩序ヲ先ツ東亞ニ實現シ以テ眞ノ世界ノ平和ト進運ニ貢獻センコトヲ期スルカ故テアル。

六、米英重慶三國「カイロ」會談ニ關スル井口情報局

第三部長談 (十二月九日)

米英兩國並ニ重慶政權ヲ代表スル「ルーズヴェルト」、「チャーチル」、「蒋介石」三者ハ去ル十一月二十二日カラ六
日間北「アフリカ」ノ「カイロ」ニオイテ會議ヲ重ネタ。ソノ結果彼等カ世界ニ向ツテ公表シタ「コミュニケ」ハ三
國共通ノ戰爭目的トシテ日本ノ無條件降伏ト日本ノ領土ノ奪取トニヨツテ日本ヲ永ク三流國ノ地位ニ釘付ケスヘキコ
トヲ述ヘテ居ル。從來屢々行ハレタ米英側ノ會談ニ比ヘテコノ「カイロ」會談ノ持ツ特徴ハ其カ太平洋並ニ東亞ノ戰
局ヲ直接ノ目標トシテキル點ト重慶ニ對シ頻リニ媚態コレ努メテキル點テアル。米英兩國ノ指導者ニシテ「アジア」
ノ國民ニ對シカクノ如キ謙抑ヲ極メタ態度ニ出テタコトハ不幸ニシテ吾々ハ之ヲ知ラナイノテアツテ、吾々ハムシロ
コノ宣言ヲ通シテ今ヤ敵ノ陣營ニ於イテスラ米英ノ不當ナル優越カ否定サレ、「アジア」國民ノ正當ナル地位カ恢復
サレツアルノヲ見ル。タトヒソレカ政略上ノ形式テアルニセヨ、重慶政權ヲ以テ「三大聯合國ノ一ツ」トシテ待遇
シナイ以上コレラ米英側ニ繫キ止メルコトノ不可能ナル日カ遂ニ來タノテアル。

然シ乍ラ若シモ米英兩國カ單ニ一片ノ宣言ニ止マラス「アジア」各國ニ對シテ眞ニ平等公正ナル態度ニ出テタナラ
ハ少クトモ太平洋並ニ東亞ニ於ケル戰爭ハ發生ヲ見ナカツタニ違ヒナイ。日本ハカツテイカナル意味ニセヨ太平洋ヲ
超エテ合衆國ノ米大洲政策ニ干渉シタコトモナケレハソノヤウナ意圖ヲ示シタコトモナイ。

然ルニホシイママニ國境ノ觀念ヲ遠ク東亞ニ延長シテサナカラ世界ノ警察官ノ如キ態度ヲモツテ日本ノ正當ナル民
族的發展ノ途ヲ妨害シ、遂ニ經濟封鎖ノ暴舉ヲ敢テシタノハ合衆國ノ指導者テアル。マタ中國ニ於イテ最モ殘虐ナル
武力ヲモツテ奪掠シタ權益ヲ擁護センカタメニ支那事變ノ終始ヲ通シテ公然タル援將行爲ヲ續ケテ敵性ヲ示シタモノ
ハ「イギリス」テアル。更ニ「ビルマ」、「フィリピン」、舊領印度等大東亞ノ全地域ハ少クトモ大東亞戰爭ノ以前

ニアツテハ事實上米英兩國ノ支配下ニオカレテキタノテアツテ、大東亞ノ各國、各民族ハスヘテ米英ノ權力ニ屈從スルカ然ラサレハコレニ對スル反抗者トシテ迫害ト制裁ヲ蒙ル他ハナカツタノテアル。而モカクノ如キ人類ノ道義上許スヘカラサル米英ノ壓制ハ悉ク近代ノ初頭以來彼等カソノ優越セル武器ノ力ニヨツテ築キ上ケタモノデアリ、實ニ他民族ノ犧牲ニヨツテノ自己ノ繁榮ヲ圖ルトイフ「アングロサクソン」一流ノ帝國主義的政策コソ世界ニオケル不安ト戰爭ノ原因ナノテアル。

然ルニ大東亞戰爭ニ於ケル二ヶ年有餘ノ經驗ハ米英兩國ノ指導者ヲシテ二ツノ切實ナル教訓ヲ得ルニ至ラシメタ。即チ其一ツハ太平洋並ニ東亞ニ於ケル巨大ナル日本ノ戦力デアリ、他ノ一ツハ一度米英ノ極格カラ解放セラレタ大東亞各國、各民族カ何等ノ強制ヲ加ヘラレルコトナク、アタカモ水ノ低キニツクカ如ク翕然トシテ一大團結ヲ遂ケントシツアル事實デアル。

元來合衆國ノ國民大衆ニトツテハ、今次ノ戰爭ハソノ生存上何等本質的關係ヲ持タヌノテアツテ、ソレ故ニコソ合衆國ニオケル戰爭挑發者ノ一群ハ國民ヲ戰爭ニ動員スルタメ凡ユル術策ヲ弄セサルヲ得ナカツタ。彼等ハ先ツ日本國民ヲモツテ天性ノ好戰國民トイヒ、日本ノ自衛政策ヲモツテ侵略行爲トナシ、次イテ日本ヲ經濟的ニモ軍事的ニモ弱小國トナスコトニヨツテ合衆國國民ヲ安易ナ戰爭支持者ニ轉化セシメタ。從ツテ彼等カツフサニ經驗シタ如キ太平洋ニオケル苦戰ト敗北ノ連續ハヤカテ國民ノ抗戰心理ニ重大ナル混亂ト動搖ヲ與ヘスニハ措カナイ。而モ彼等カ太平洋ニオケル日本ヘノ反攻ヲ強化セントスル場合必要缺クヘカラサル條件ハ重慶政權ノ利用ニヨル大陸基地ノ獲得デアル。重慶ハ先ツ戰略上ノ意味ニオイテ米英側カラ再評價サレルニ至ツタト云ヘル。然シナカラ一方大東亞ニオケル現

實ハ「ビルマ」、「フィリピン」ノ獨立ヲハシメ、日「タイ」、日華同盟條約ノ成立等ニ見ル如ク、從前米英ノ支配下ニオカレタ當時ニ比シテ全ク革命的變化ト發展ヲ遂ケツツアル。殊ニ去ル十一月五日カラ二日間ニワタツテ東京ニ開カレタ大東亞會議トソノ結果採擇セラレタ大東亞共同宣言ノ如キハ米英側ノ凡ユル誹謗ト中傷ニモカカハラスイカニ大東亞ノ各國カ相互ノ獨立ヲ尊重シ、而モ大東亞共同ノ敵ニタイスル防衛ニ協力スルコトニオイテ積極且ツ誠實ヲ極メツツアルカラ全世界ニ闡明シタモノデアル。而モ大東亞ノ建設力決シテ戰爭終了後ノ空手形テハナクシテ、實ニ生々シイ戰火ノ中ニ着々トシテ實現サレツツアルコトハコノ宣言ニ無限ノ權威ヲ與ヘルモノデアル。

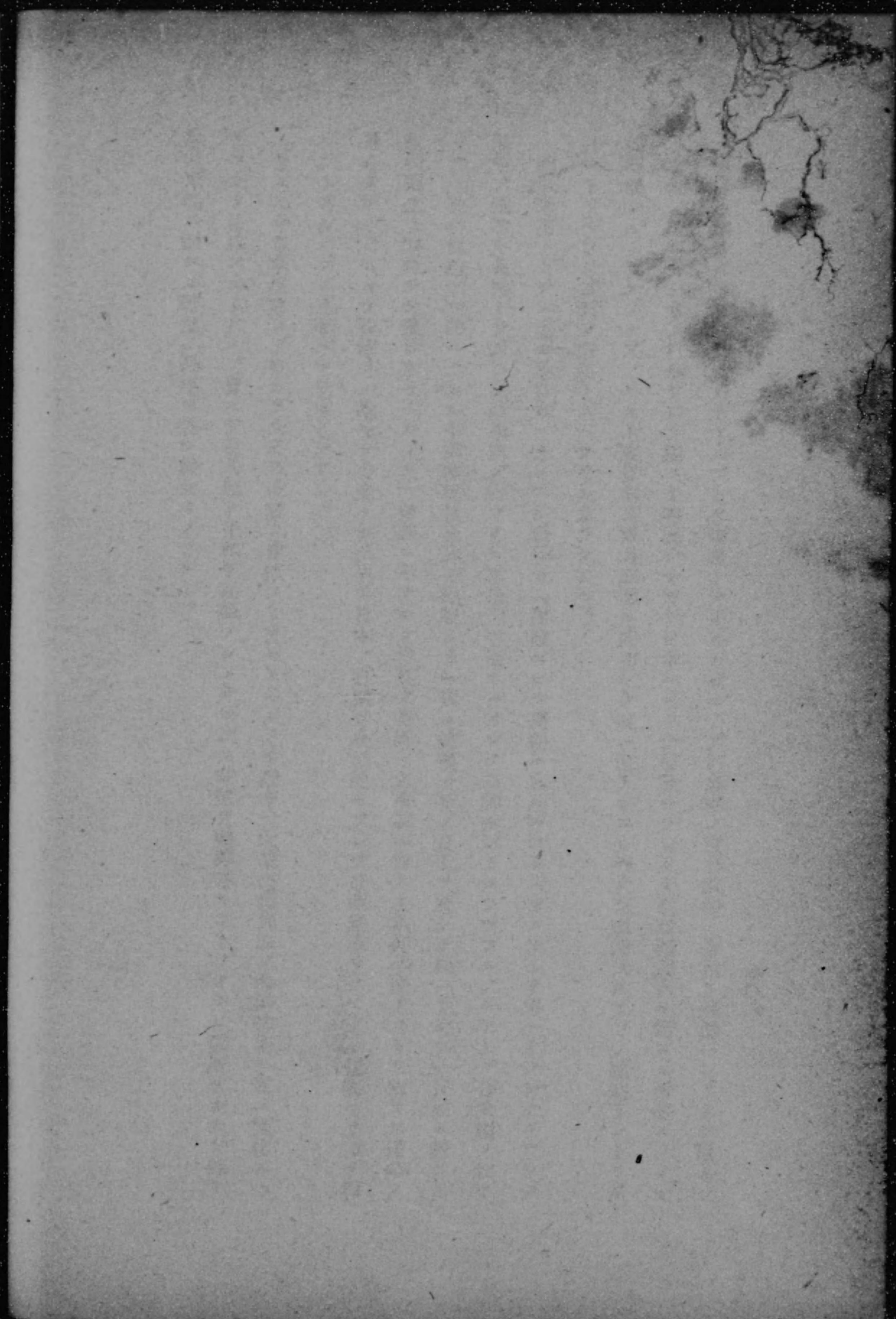
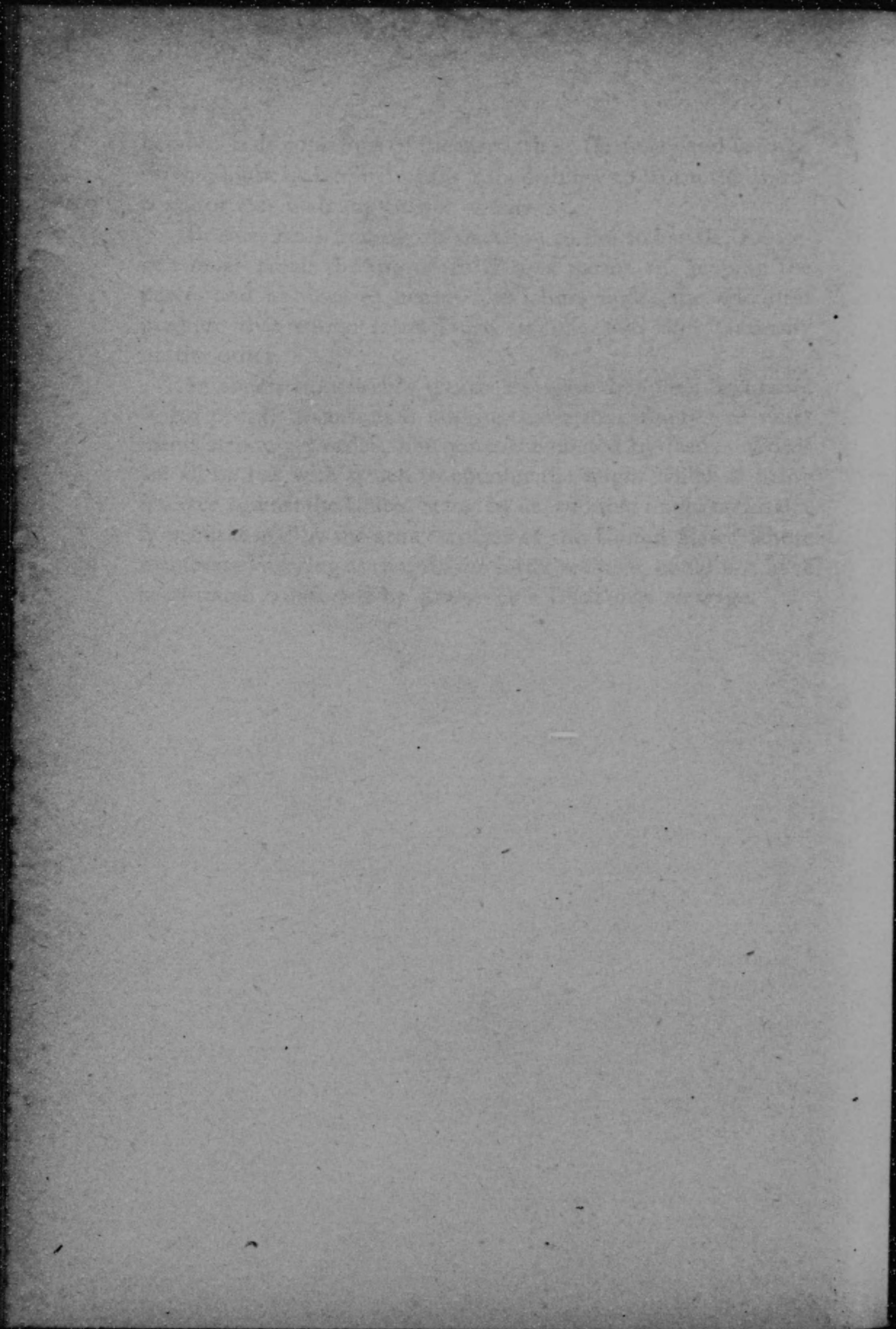
重慶政權ノ内部ニ於テサヘコノ影響ハ顯著ナルモノカアリ、最近ニオケル行政院副院長孔祥熙或ハ合衆國カラ歸朝シタハカリノ評論家林語堂ノ演說等ハ日本ニ對スル抗戰下ニアリナカラ尙東亞民族トシテノ自覺カ米英ニ對スル新シイ批判ヲ生ミ出シツツアル一ツノ傾向ヲ示スモノデアル。米英兩國カ重慶政權ヲ迎ヘルニ今更ノ如キ媚態ヲ示ササルヲ得ナイノハ大東亞ノ新シイ事態ニ即應シテトモスレハ米英ノ陣營ニアルコトヲ懷疑シ批判セントスル重慶治下ノ民心ヲイカニモシテ抑止懷柔セントスル政治上ノ必要ニヨルモノデアルト思ヘル。

以上述ヘタ如ク「カイロ」會談ナルモノハ深刻ナ軍事上ノ打擊ニ惱ミツツアル米英側ニ對シテ勝利ト建設ノ理念ヲ明示シタ大東亞共同宣言カ與ヘタ一種ノ投影ニ過キナイノデアル。而モコレニヨツテ米英ノ戰爭目的ハイヨ／＼ソノ正體ヲ暴露スル結果トナツタ。即チ米英ハ日本ノ領土ヲ奪略シ、日本ヲ永久ニ三流國トシテ釘付ケニスルコトヲ戰爭目的トシテ公言シテキルノデアル。コレコソ大東亞共同防衛ノ中樞ヲナス日本ヲ打倒スルコトニヨツテ全東亞民族ヲ再ヒソノ脚下ニ蹂躪セントスル非望ヲ示スモノテ、米英ハ彼等カ嘗テ東亞ニ於イテ享受シタ支配ト獨占ノ復活ヲ妨ケ

ルモノカ何ヨリモ日本ノ實力テアルコトヲ痛感シテキルカ故ニ、ソノ日本ノ實力破壊ニ全力ヲ傾倒セントシテ居ルノテアル。彼等カ日本ノ打倒ヲロヲ極メテ強調シナカラ日本ニヨツテ解放セラレタ大東亞諸民族ニ對スル措置ニツイテ何等觸レルトコロノナイノハヒト度日本ノ實力破壊ニ成功シタ際ハ直チニコレ等大東亞諸民族ヲソノ壓制下ニトリ戻スコトヲモツテ當然ノ歸結ト考ヘテキルカラテアル。

而モ米英トシテハカカル日本ニタイスル戰爭カ「困難ニシテ長期ニ亘ル」コトハ認メサルヲ得ナイノテアリ、ソノ戰爭ノ犠牲ト負擔トヲ同シ東亞民族ノ一ツタル重慶、中國ニタイシテ強制セントシツツアルノテアル。合衆國ノ如キハ六十數年以前ノ立法ニカカル中國移民禁止法ノ撤廢ニサヘ實ニ前後一年ノ日子ヲ費シタ程「アジア」民族ニ對スル差別觀念ヲ固持シテ譲ラナイ「カイロ」會談ニ示サレタ米英ノ意圖ハ大東亞ニ對スル米英ノ飽クコトヲ知ラヌ侵略ノ野心テアリ、コレヲ復活スル唯一ノ方途トシテ先ツ日本ノ打倒ヲ企テ而モソレヲ東亞民族ソノモノノ犠牲ニオイテ行ハントスル、コノ三點ニツキルノテアル。

吾々ハ今日米英自ラノ口カラ大東亞破壊ノ非望ノ公言セララルノヲ聽キ、大東亞諸民族ノ共同防衛ヲ更ニ強化スヘキコトヲ痛感スルト共ニ、實ニ世界人類ノ平和ト福祉ノタメニモソノ非望ヲ破碎スルコトノイカニ緊要ナルカラ知リ愈々米英ニ對スル戰意ノ昂揚ヲ禁シ得ナイノテアル。



30102

**OFFICIAL
ANNOUNCEMENTS
CONCERNING
FOREIGN
RELATIONS**

EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF SHOWA (1943)

(JULY—DECEMBER)

BOARD OF INFORMATION

EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF SHOWA

(1943)

(JULY—DECEMBER)

IMPERIAL RESCRIPT

WE, by grace of heaven, Emperor of Japan, seated on the Throne of a line unbroken for ages eternal, enjoin upon ye, Our loyal and brave subjects:

We hereby declare war on the United States of America and the British Empire. The men and officers of Our army and navy shall do their utmost in prosecuting the war, Our public servants of various departments shall perform faithfully and diligently their appointed tasks, and all other subjects of Ours shall pursue their respective duties; the entire nation with a united will shall mobilize their total strength so that nothing will miscarry in the attainment of our war aims.

To insure the stability of East Asia and to contribute to world peace is the far-sighted policy which was formulated by Our Great Illustrious Imperial Grandsire and Our Great Imperial Sire succeeding Him, and which We lay constantly to heart. To cultivate friendship among nations and to enjoy prosperity in common with all nations has always been the guiding principle of Our Empire's foreign policy. It has been truly unavoidable and far from Our wishes that Our Empire has now been brought to cross swords with America and Britain. More than four years have passed since China, failing to comprehend the true intentions of Our Empire, and recklessly courting trouble, disturbed the peace of East Asia and compelled Our Empire to take up arms. Although there has been re-established the National Government of China, with which Japan has effected neighbourly intercourse and co-operation, the régime which has survived at Chungking, relying upon American and British protection, still continues its fratricidal opposition. Eager for the realization of their inordinate ambition to dominate the Orient, both America and Britain, giving support to the

Chungking régime, have aggravated the disturbances in East Asia. Moreover, these two Powers, inducing other countries to follow suit, increased military preparations on all sides of Our Empire to challenge us. They have obstructed by every means our peaceful commerce, and finally resorted to a direct severance of economic relations, menacing gravely the existence of Our Empire. Patiently have We waited and long have We endured, in the hope that Our Government might retrieve the situation in peace. But our adversaries, showing not the least spirit of conciliation, have unduly delayed a settlement; and in the meantime, they have intensified the economic and political pressure to compel thereby Our Empire to submission. This trend of affairs would, if left unchecked, not only nullify Our Empire's efforts of many years for the sake of the stabilization of East Asia, but also endanger the very existence of Our nation. The situation being such as it is, Our Empire for its existence and self-defence has no other recourse but to appeal to arms and to crush every obstacle in its path.

The hallowed spirits of Our Imperial Ancestors guarding Us from above, We rely upon the loyalty and courage of Our subjects in Our confident expectation that the task bequeathed by Our Forefathers will be carried forward, and that the sources of evil will be speedily eradicated and an enduring peace immutably established in East Asia, preserving thereby the glory of Our Empire.

The 8th day of the 12th month of the 16th year of Syōwa.

(Imperial Sign Manual. "Imperial Seal.")

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Chapter.	Imperial Rescript.	Japanese Text
		For the Japanese text, see P.
I.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning Prime Minister, General Hideki Tojo's visit to Thailand and other Southern Areas (July 5)...	1 231
II.	Joint Communique of Japan and Thailand Concerning the Successful Prosecution of the Greater East Asia War as well as the Incorporation of the Four Malayan Provinces and other Territories into Thailand (July 5).....	1 231
III.	Announcement of the Board of Information on the Conclusion of the Treaty between Japan and the Republic of China Concerning Taxation on Japanese Subject in China (July 31)	2 237
IV.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Independence of Burma and the Conclusion of a Treaty of Alliance between Japan and Burma (August 1).....	8 242
V.	Statement of the Japanese Government Concerning the Independence of Burma (August 1).....	9 243
VI.	Statement of the Prime Minister, General Hideki Tojo, on the Occasion of Burma's Independence (August 1).....	11 244
VII.	Statement of the Foreign Office Authorities Regarding the Second Exchange of Nationals between Japan and the American Countries (August 26).....	14 249

VIII.	Joint Declaration of Japan and Germany Concerning the Treachery of the Badoglio Government of Italy (September 15)	15	257
IX.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Strengthening of the Internal Structure (September 22)	15	
X.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Exchange of Congratulatory Messages between Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo and Fuehrer Adolph Hitler on the occasion of the Rescue of Il Duce (September 23)	21	257
XI.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the visit to Japan of Mr. Wang Ching-Wei (September 23)	22	258
XII.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Donation of Relief Funds for the People of Burma to the Burmese Government on the Occasion of the Celebration of the Independence of Burma (September 24)	22	259
XIII.	Announcement of the Board of Information on the Conclusion of the Treaty between Japan and Burma Concerning the Territories of Burma in the "Shan and other Regions" (September 26).....	23	259
XIV.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Establishment of the Munitions Ministry (September 28)	25	
XV.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Convening of the Special Session of the Diet (September 28)	26	
XVI.	Announcement of the Board of Infor-		

	mation Concerning the Independence of the Philippines and the Conclusion of a Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Philippines (October 14)	27	
XVII.	Statement of the Imperial Japanese Government Concerning Philippine Independence (October 14)	30	263
XVIII.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the Recognition of the Provisional Government of Free India (October 23)	31	267
XIX.	Statement of the Japanese Government Concerning the Recognition of the Provisional Government of Free India (October 23)	32	267
XX.	Statement of Eiji Amai, President of the Board of Information, on the Establishment of the Provisional Government of Free India (October 23).....	32	256
XXI.	Announcement of the Board of Information Regarding the Conclusion of a Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Republic of China (October 30) ...	36	268
XXII.	Statement of the Japanese Government Regarding the Conclusion of a Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Republic of China (October 30).....	39	272
XXIII.	Statement of Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo Concerning the Pact of Alliance Between Japan and China (October 30)	41	273
XXIV.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning the visit to Japan of Subhas Chandra Bose, the Head of the Provisional Government of Free India (October 31)	43	274
XXV.	Announcement of the Board of Infor-		

	Information Concerning the Assembly of Greater East-Asiatic Nations (November 5)	44	275
XXVI.	Announcement of the Board of Information Concerning Japanese-German Medical Co-operation (November 24).....	48	282
XXVII.	Statement of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the Occasion of the Second Anniversary of the Three-Power Agreement (December 10)	49	
XXVIII.	Communique of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs Concerning the Protest of the Japanese Government Regarding the Hospital ship, Buenos Aires Maru (December 20).....	51	283

SUPPLEMENT I

1.	Radio Address of Saburo Kurusu, Former Special Ambassador to the United States, on American Independence day (July 4).....	57	
2.	Address of Eiji Amau, President of the Board of Information, at the 4th Conference of the Central Co-operative Council of Taisei Yokusan Kai (July 14)	63	6
3.	Message of Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu Broadcast to Berlin on the Occasion of the Third Anniversary of the Conclusion of the Tripartite Pact (September 27)	76	64
4.	Speech of Prime Minister, General Hideki Tojo at a Banquet in Honor of Jose P. Laurel and His Party at the Prime Minister's Official Residence (October 2)	80	67
5.	Radio Address of Prime Minister, General Hideki Tojo on the Occasion of Philippine Independence (October 15)	84	72
6.	Summary of the Radio Address of President Jose		

	P. Laurel on the Occasion of Philippine Independence (Exchange Broadcast with Prime Minister Tojo) (October 15)	86	72
7.	Address of Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo before the 83rd Session of the Imperial Diet (October 26)	88	78
8.	Address of Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu before the Budgetary Session of the Eighty-Third Session of the Imperial Diet (October 27).....	98	98
9.	Gist of the Address by Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu. (Delivered at Osaka, November, 15)	104	
10.	Radio Address of Prime Minister, General Hideki Tojo on the 2nd Anniversary of the War of Greater East Asia (December 8).....	108	
11.	Radio Address of Foreign Minister Mamoru Shigemitsu, Delivered on the Second Anniversary of the Japan-German-Italian Agreement (December 11)	114	193
12.	Address of Eiji Amau, President of the Board of Information, at the Greater East Asia Youth Rally (December 22).....	120	200

SUPPLEMENT II

1.	Remarks of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on American Hypocrisy (July 1)	135	289
2.	Comment of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the Occasion of American Independence Day (July 4)	139	293
3.	Remarks of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the 6th Anniversary of the China Affair (July 7).....	143	
4.	Comment of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information on the Bombing of Rome (July 21).....	147	297
5.	Comments of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the Churchill and		

	Roosevelt Speeches (July 30).....	150	
6.	Remarks of Yuzo Isono, Deputy Spokesman of the Board of Information (August 6).....	151	
7.	Remarks of the Spokesman of the Board of Information on the 1st Anniversary of Gandhi's Imprisonment (August 9)	152	
8.	Remarks of Tomokazu Hori, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the Occasion of the 4th Anniversary of the European War (September 1)	155	
9.	Remarks of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information on the Prime Minister's Address before the Imperial Diet (October 27)	158	
10.	Comment of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information of the Teheran Conference (December 8)	160	
11.	Observations of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on the War Situation (December 8)	161	
12.	Comment of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information on the Cairo Conference (December 10)	164	302
13.	Comment of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information on United States War Losses (December 17).....	168	
14.	Comment of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information on the Bolivian Coup D'etat (December 22).....	170	
15.	Comment of Sadao Iguchi, Spokesman of the Board of Information, on Roosevelt's Speech (December 27)	171	

I. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING PRIME MINISTER, GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO'S VISIT TO THAILAND AND OTHER SOUTHERN AREAS

July 5, 1943.

The Prime Minister and concurrently War Minister, General Hideki Tojo, leaving Tokyo on June 30, arrived in Shonan today, July 5. The purpose of this trip is to visit Thailand to exchange views with Premier Phibul Songgram and other Thai leaders, which he has already concluded, to inspect the various Southern Areas and, at the same time, to express his encouragement and appreciation for their efforts and labors to Field Marshal Hisaichi Terauchi, Supreme Commander of the Japanese Forces in the Southern Region, the officers and men of the Imperial Forces, as well as to the officials and private civilians who are all actively engaged in the various areas.

II. JOINT COMMUNIQUE OF JAPAN AND THAILAND CONCERNING THE SUCCESSFUL PROSECUTION OF THE GREATER EAST ASIA WAR AS WELL AS THE INCORPORATION OF THE FOUR MALAYAN PROVINCES AND OTHER TERRITORIES INTO THAILAND

July 5, 1943.

General Hideki Tojo, Prime Minister and concurrently War Minister of Japan, and Field Marshal Phibun Songgram, Prime Minister and concurrently Defence Minister of Thailand, met on July 4, at Bangkok, reviewed the prevailing global war situation and the relations between Japan and Thailand, and

exchanged views as to the measures to be taken for the consolidation of Greater East Asia and for the successful prosecution of the common war.

As a result of the meeting, both Prime Ministers reaffirmed that the invincible position of Greater East Asia has been established in spite of the attempts of the United States of America and Great Britain to retrieve their desperate situation. They also confirmed the view that the construction of the common prosperity sphere in Greater East Asia will be accomplished when all the component states and peoples of the region strengthen their solidarity on the basis of mutual respect for sovereignty and devote themselves with the conviction of victory toward the successful prosecution of the war.

Further, Prime Minister Tojo took this opportunity to reaffirm in unequivocal terms that Japan always respects the sovereignty and independence, and desires the prosperity, of Thailand. Both Prime Ministers then held an important discussion on the long cherished aspiration of Thailand for new territory as well as on collaboration between Japan and Thailand which was conducted amidst a very amicable atmosphere, as the result of which they arrived at a complete agreement of views to incorporate into Thailand the four provinces of *Perlis*, *Kedah*, *Kelantan* and *Trengganu* in northern Malaya and the two states of *Kentung* and *Mong pan* in the Federated Shan States.

III. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION ON THE CONCLUSION OF THE TREATY BETWEEN JAPAN AND THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA CONCERNING TAXATION ON JAPANESE SUBJECTS IN CHINA

July 31, 1943.

In pursuance of the basic purpose of the Joint Declaration

of Japan and China Concerning Cooperation for the Prosecution of the War and in conformity with the stipulations of the Agreement between Japan and China Concerning the Retrocession of Concessions and Relinquishment of Extraterritorial Rights, both of which were signed on January 9 of this year, the Japanese Government had, as the first step with reference to the extraterritorial rights enjoyed by Japan in China, their Ambassador to China carry on negotiations with the Foreign Minister of the National Government of China concerning a draft treaty based upon a concrete plan deliberated upon and formulated by the Technical Commission mentioned in Article 6 of the said Agreement which relates to the application of the laws and regulations of China relative to taxation on Japanese subjects. Satisfactory agreement on the draft having been reached as a result of the negotiations, the Treaty Between Japan and China Concerning Taxation on Japanese Subjects, the Supplementary Agreement to the Treaty and the Terms of Understanding relating thereto between the Japanese and Chinese Plenipotentiaries were signed at Nanking today, July 31, 1943.

(Tentative Translation)

TREATY BETWEEN JAPAN AND CHINA CONCERNING TAXATION OF JAPANESE SUBJECTS IN CHINA

The Imperial Government of Japan and
The National Government of the Republic of China,

In pursuance of the basic purpose of the Joint Declaration of Japan and China Concerning Co-operation for the Prosecution of the War which was signed on the Ninth day of the First month of the Eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to the Ninth day of the First month of the Thirty-second year of the

Republic of China,

And in conformity with the stipulations of the Agreement Between Japan and China Concerning the Retrocession of Concessions and the Relinquishment of Extraterritorial Rights which was signed on the same day,

Have agreed, with reference to the extraterritorial rights enjoyed by Japan in China, as the first step concerning the application of laws and regulations relative to taxation on Japanese subjects by the Republic of China, on the following articles.

Article 1.

Subject to the stipulations of the Supplementary Agreement to the present Treaty, Japanese subjects shall be governed within the territories of the Republic of China by the laws and regulations of the Republic of China relative to taxation.

In respect of the application of this Article, Japanese subjects shall under no circumstances be accorded treatment less favourable than that which is or may be accorded to nationals of the Republic of China.

The stipulations of the two foregoing paragraphs shall, in so far as they are applicable to juridical persons, be applied to Japanese juridical persons.

Article 2.

The present Treaty shall come into force on the First day of the Eighth month of the Eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to the First day of the Eighth month of the Thirty-second year of the Republic of China.

In witness whereof the undersigned, duly authorized by their respective Governments, have signed the present Treaty and have affixed thereto their seals.

Done in duplicate, in the Japanese and Chinese languages, at Nanking, this Thirty-first day of the Seventh month of the Eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to the Thirty-first day of the Seventh month of the Thirty-second year of the

Republic of China.

SUPPLEMENTARY AGREEMENT TO THE TREATY
BETWEEN JAPAN AND CHINA CONCERNING
TAXATION ON JAPANESE SUBJECTS
IN CHINA

In attaching their signatures this day to the Treaty between Japan and China concerning Taxation on Japanese Subjects in China, the Plenipotentiaries of the two countries have agreed as follows :

Article 1.

Regarding the scope of the laws and regulations of the Republic of China which govern the Japanese subjects under the stipulations of Article 1 of the Treaty and the manner of application thereof, the Foreign Minister of the Chinese Government shall make an advance notification to the Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Republic of China.

Article 2.

The application and execution, in respect of Japanese subjects, of the laws and regulations of the Republic of China which shall govern Japanese subjects under Article 1 of the Treaty, shall, in so far as such application and execution require judicial procedure, be affected by Japanese Consular officers until such time as Japanese subjects become amenable to the Chinese court jurisdiction.

In cases referred to in the foregoing paragraph, Japanese Consular officers shall, subject to the general rules and principles of consular jurisdiction, apply the relevant laws and regulations of the Republic of China.

In case sentences of fines, etc., are pronounced in accordance with the stipulation of this Article, the proceeds from such

6
fines, etc., shall belong to the Republic of China.

Article 3.

In case Japanese subjects have cause for demur against the administrative measure taken by the competent authorities of the Republic of China on the basis of the laws and regulations of China which shall govern Japanese subjects under Article 1 of the Treaty, the Government of the Republic of China shall take adequate steps to redress the grievance.

Article 4.

The Government of the Republic of China shall, on their own accord, readjust promptly whatever requires readjustment in the existing system of taxation.

Article 5.

The scope of the laws and regulations of the Republic of China which shall govern Japanese subjects under Article 1 of the Treaty and the manner of application thereof shall be published in the Official Gazettes respectively of Japan and China.

Article 6.

The present Agreement shall come into force simultaneously with the Treaty.

In witness whereof, the Plenipotentiaries of the two countries have signed and affixed thereto their seals.

Done at Nanking this Thirty-first day of the Seventh month of the Eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to the Thirty-first day of the Seventh month of the Thirty-second year of the Republic of China.

7
TERMS OF UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN THE
JAPANESE AND CHINESE PLENIPOTENTIARIES
WITH REFERENCE TO THE TREATY BETWEEN
JAPAN AND CHINA CONCERNING TAXA-
TION ON JAPANESE SUBJECTS IN CHINA

In attaching their signatures this day to the Treaty between Japan and China Concerning Taxation on Japanese Subjects in China, the Plenipotentiaries of the two countries have agreed, as provisional measures relative to the enforcement of the Treaty, upon the following terms of understanding:

I. Ad Article 2 of the Supplementary Agreement to the Treaty:

The stipulations of the said Article of the Supplementary Agreement shall not be applied pending decision by separate consultation between the Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to China and the Foreign Minister of the Chinese Government.

II. Ad Article 3 of the Supplementary Agreement to the Treaty:

The Chinese Government shall not for the time being make any administrative dispensation, in respect of Japanese subjects, that requires compulsory power in accordance with the laws and regulations of the Republic of China relative to taxation which shall govern Japanese subjects.

III. Ad I and II of this Terms of Understanding:

The Japanese Government shall take necessary steps to ensure the payment of taxes by Japanese subjects in accordance with the Treaty.

Done at Nanking this Thirty-first day of the Seventh month of the Eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to the Thirty-

8
first day of the Seventh month of the Thirty-second year of the Republic of China.

IV. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE INDEPENDENCE OF BURMA AND THE CONCLUSION OF A TREATY OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND BURMA

August 1, 1943.

Burma has proclaimed her independence today, August 1, 1943, and has immediately declared war on the United States and Britain.

Japan has given immediate recognition to that country and has had a Treaty of Alliance Between Japan and Burma signed between Mr. Renzo Sawada, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan to Burma, and Dr. Ba Maw, Prime Minister of Burma.

The principal points of the treaty are as follows:

TREATY OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND BURMA

(Translation)

The Government of the Empire of Japan and the Government of Burma,
now that the Government of Japan has recognized Burma as an independent state,

being resolved that the two countries shall respect each other's self-asserting independence and prosecute, in close co-operation with other countries, joint construction based on

9
justice in Greater East Asia and thereby contribute to the peace of the whole world,

have, with the firm and unshakable determination to eradicate all sources of evil in the way, agreed upon the following articles:

Article 1.

Japan and Burma shall accord to each other all kinds of co-operation, military, political and economic, for the successful prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia.

Article 2.

Japan and Burma shall mutually render close co-operation in the joint construction designed for the self-determined development of each country in Greater East Asia with a view to enhancing common prosperity and also for the rise and advancement of Greater East Asia.

Article 3.

The matters of detail in regard to the execution of the present Treaty shall, when deemed necessary, be decided through consultations between the authorities concerned of the two countries.

Article 4.

The present Treaty shall come into force on the date of its signature.

V. STATEMENT OF THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT CONCERNING THE INDEPENDENCE OF BURMA

August 1, 1943.

Today, August 1, 1943, Burma has proclaimed her independence. On the same day, she has declared war on the United States and Britain. Japan has immediately given, re-

cognition to and concluded an Alliance Treaty with Burma, mutually pledging with her to co-operate closely for the successful prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia and for the common construction of Greater East Asia.

For more than a century, Burma has groaned in agony under the tyrannical rule of Britain. And now she has realized her age-long aspiration, gaining the glory of independence, and has resolutely risen on the common front with Japan to crush the United States and Britain. Japan, therefore, cannot but be exceedingly gratified with this development, since her intention is, as it has always been, to eradicate from East Asia the root evils that have for many years contaminated this section of the world and to establish a new order in accordance with the great spirit which guided the founding of the Empire, that of enabling all nations to have each its proper place and all peoples to enjoy life in security and peace.

At a moment when Manchoukuo is collaborating with us with all her strength in the prosecution of the war and when China and Thailand also are already in perfect co-operation with us marching vigorously forward toward the attainment of our common aims, the independence of Burma and her resolute rise to action to participate in the war further consolidates the unity of Greater East Asia.

Japan is resolved to crush our age-long common enemies, the United States and Britain, by rendering still closer her co-operation with these neighbor countries and in conjunction with her Allies in Europe to establish a new order founded upon ethical principles.

The Imperial Japanese Government hereby make clearly known their convictions both at home and abroad.

VI. STATEMENT OF THE PRIME MINISTER, GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO, ON THE OCCASION OF BURMA'S INDEPENDENCE

August 1, 1943.

Today, Burma has proclaimed her independence and has declared war on the United States and Britain. Japan has immediately recognized Burma and concluded with her a Treaty of Alliance.

We recall on this occasion that for a long period of time the people of Burma, though having a fervent desire for independence, had continued to suffer misery and distress under the tyranny of Britain. Following the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, however, the armed forces of the United States and Britain were swiftly swept out of Burma by the skillful strategy and valiant fighting of the officers and men of our Imperial Forces, inspired by the August Virtue of His Imperial Majesty. The situation within and without Burma has thus undergone a complete change. The momentous undertaking for the rebirth of Burma has since rapidly progressed, and the age-long aspirations of Burma has thus been realized within the short period of only a year and a half after the beginning of the war. In greeting this historical and memorable day of the independence of Burma, we are profoundly moved by the boundless magnanimity of His Imperial Majesty and, at the same time, feel exceedingly gratified for the sake of Burma.

Up to this auspicious day, many a patriot has, for the independence of Burma, died with a bitter and implacable heart under the inhuman oppression of Britain. When the Imperial Forces commenced their operations in Burma, Mr. Ba Maw and other people of Burma, loyally upholding the trust and carrying on the tasks bequeathed by their martyred patriots, co-operated

wholeheartedly in the operations of the Imperial Forces, exerting their utmost efforts by day and by night for the independence of their land as well as for the prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia. Meanwhile many loyal and brave officers and men of the Imperial Forces have valiantly died in action and many brave men of Burma have offered their lives on the altar of their lofty object.

Recollecting the distinguished services of many patriots who have died for the independence of Burma, I wish to express my hearty respects and gratitude to Mr. Ba Maw and the people of Burma, who have devoted themselves to the establishment of the new state of Burma, for their strenuous efforts and unreserved co-operation toward the Imperial Forces. At the same time, I wish to tender my profound respect and appreciation for the brilliant accomplishments in the Burma campaign of the officers and men of the Imperial Forces—accomplishments which have no parallel in history. And I wish also to express my sincere respect to the brave men of the Imperial Forces and of Burma who have died on the battlefield.

In the past there necessarily have not been many cases of speedy acquisition of independence by a country, especially independence by liberation from the shackles of longstanding misrule. The people of Burma who have attained the honor of becoming a nation, from today, of independent Burma must certainly be considered fortunate and happy. However, it is not, of course, an easy matter for a country to be independent and to attain healthy development as would be true to the name of independence. For the smooth development of Burma in the future, extraordinary efforts on the part of the people of Burma will become increasingly necessary. It goes without saying that Japan will extend for the progressive development of Burma her increasing and wholehearted support.

The independence of Burma is now an accomplished fact,

and thus the object of the War of Greater East Asia to emancipate Greater East Asia from the age-old fetters of the United States and Britain is steadily being accomplished. Needless to say, without complete victory in this war the complete realization of the liberation of Greater East Asia cannot be expected. We must, of course, be ever-ready to meet numerous difficulties in the future course of the War of Greater East Asia. But the brilliant tradition of Japan lies in our surmounting whatever difficulties there may be and overcoming whatever obstacles there may lie ahead and thus, under the August Virtue of His Imperial Majesty, unflinchingly attain the ultimate victory. The one hundred million people of our Empire are determined as ever to be the pivotal force of the billion peoples of Greater East Asia and, with a fighting spirit that has no equal in the world, to fight through and win through the present war. The one billion peoples of Greater East Asia, strengthening ever more their solidarity, are taking a great forward step to demonstrate the total strength of Greater East Asia. With ardent and superb fighting spirit on our part for complete victory in this war and with firm and immutable solidarity on the part of the billion peoples of Greater East Asia for the complete realization of the emancipation of this great region, the future of the one billion Greater East Asian peoples must indeed be considered full of hope and full of promise.

On this day of the birth of a new Burma I wish to extend my sincere and fervent wishes for her smooth and healthy growth and also to express once again the iron determination of Japan, by reinforcing further the unity of the nations and peoples of Greater East Asia and rendering still closer our co-operation with our European Allies, to march vigorously forward toward the successful prosecution of the war and the complete consummation of the construction of Greater East Asia.

VII. STATEMENT OF THE FOREIGN OFFICE
AUTHORITIES REGARDING THE SECOND EX-
CHANGE OF NATIONALS BETWEEN JAPAN
AND THE AMERICAN COUNTRIES

August 26, 1943.

With regards the second exchange between Japan and the American countries, negotiations have been carried on through the good offices of the Governments of Spain, Switzerland, Sweden and Portugal, protecting the interests of the countries concerned, since the first exchange operation was carried out. The negotiations have made satisfactory progress and realization of the second exchange is to be expected in the near future. Those who will be affected are all the Japanese officials in Chile and a part of the Japanese subjects residing in the American countries totalling about 1,500 on one hand and the officials of the United States and Chile and a part of the American nationals residing in Japan, Manchoukuo, China, Hong Kong, Thailand, French Indo-China and the Philippines, some 1,500 on the other. The exchange will take place at the port of Mormugão, Goa, Portuguese territory in India, through the good offices of the Government of Portugal.

The Japanese exchange ship, the TEIA MARU, will sail from Japan for Mormugão about the middle of September, while the American exchange vessel, Swedish M.S. Gripsholm, will sail from an American port for her destination about the beginning of September. The exchange is expected to take place at Mormugão about the middle of October.

Further, with regards the second exchange of the Japanese and British subjects, the Japanese Government are carrying on the negotiations with the British Government through the protecting powers.

VIII JOINT DECLARATION OF JAPAN AND GER-
MANY CONCERNING THE TREACHERY OF
THE BADOGLIO GOVERNMENT
OF ITALY

September 15, 1943.

The Government of the Empire of Japan and the Govern-
ment of Greater Germany jointly and solemnly declare as
follows:

The treachery of the Government of Marshal Badoglio
affects in no way the Three Power Pact, which remains in force
without the slightest change.

The Government of the Empire of Japan and the Govern-
ment of Greater Germany are determined, jointly with all the
measures at their disposal, to carry on the War to the victorious
conclusion.

IX. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF IN-
FORMATION CONCERNING THE STRENGTHEN-
ING OF THE INTERNAL STRUCTURE

September 22, 1943.

Since the beginning of the war, the Government have
enforced various measures necessary to the prosecution of war,
but in view of the present situation both at home and abroad
the Government intend, in conformance with the extensive
and vigorous military operations, further to strengthen the
internal structure by carrying out the following measures and
thereby completely attain the object of the war.

MEASURES TO STRENGTHEN THE INTERNAL STRUCTURE

1. The objects of the strengthening of the internal struc-

ture are :

- A. To make the entire people: regardless of their status, always conscious of the true meaning of the war and fully aware that the present war is an undertaking of not an inconsiderable magnitude, leading them undauntedly to manifest further their genuine spirit of loyalty and service to the State with an increasingly firm faith in sure victory.
 - B. To devote the total strength of the nation to the speedy increase of munitions production, especially the expansion of air power.
 - C. To establish the absolute self-sufficiency of food-stuffs as between Japan and Manchoukuo.
 - D. To strengthen thoroughly the position of internal defense.
2. The methods especially to be taken for strengthening the internal structure are as follows :
- A. To make the management of administrative affairs conform with the requirements of decisive warfare. For this purpose the following will be carried out :
 - (1) The thorough speeding up of the execution of official business.
 - (2) The transfer as much as possible of the business of central government organs to local governments and, at the same time, the simplification and the expediting of local administration and also the strengthening of the functions of the regional administrative councils.
 - (3) The thorough simplification of the budget.
 - (4) The thorough simplification of government business, especially the readjustment of matters pertaining to permits and, in particular, the

- abolition of the system of supervision of books and papers of important enterprises, the simplification of the system of supervision and the abolition of administrative business not essential to the conduct of decisive warfare.
- (5) The adjustment and thorough simplification of the administrative structure and, at the same time, the establishment of a structure of administration consonant with decisive warfare.
 - (6) The radical enhancement of the efficiency of the establishment and facilities of organs of enterprise under the Government as well as that of their personnel.
 - (7) In connection with the foregoing measures, the extensive reduction of official personnel.
 - (8) The unification of the systems of issuing contracts of the fighting services for important productions.
 - (9) The enhancement of official discipline and the taking of measures necessary therefore.
 - (10) The conformance of the conduct of the business of government organs with the requirements of decisive warfare.

NOTE: Strict observance of time regulations, the abolition of the system of half-day work on Saturdays, the carrying on of the functions of government organs without interruption irrespective of day or night or holiday.

- B. The thorough mobilization of the people. For this purpose the following measures will be effected :
 - (1) The suspension of the system of postponement of conscription generally and establishment of a

system of postponing enlistment for students in the technical branches of learning.

The adjustment and expansion of technical institutions of learning and, at the same time, the amalgamation and readjustment of universities and colleges in the law and liberal arts branches.

The maintenance of an adequate force of teachers necessary to general education and also in this connection to take measures to obtain from a wide field talent for employment therein.

- (2) The universal extension of the scope of conscription and the abolition of exceptional cases other than those engaged in special technical fields.
 - (3) The strengthening of the mobilization of women.
 - (4) The speedy and adequate co-ordination of the distribution of labor.
 - (5) The abolition of the system of retirement and the restriction on age in all occupational fields and the effective employment of aged persons.
 - (6) The personnel made available by the readjustment made in government organs and others in accordance with (8) and (9) of Item 2 will all be enabled to participate in the prosecution of the war under a comprehensive scheme.
 - (7) The continued postponement of the eight-year system of compulsory education.
- C. The following methods will be adopted to strengthen thoroughly the internal defense:
- (1) The unified management of administration pertaining to internal defense.
 - (2) The utmost strengthening of aerial defense in nationally important areas, militarily important establishments, factories and mines.

- (3) The necessary readjustment of government buildings, factories and dwellings in the capital and other important cities in order to perfect their defense in these centers.

For this purpose the government organs will take the initiative to carry out the necessary measures.

For particulars see the addendum.

Necessary adjustment of public bodies, various subsidiary organizations, control organs and control corporations in conformity with government organs.

- (4) In connection with (3) the speedy formulation and enforcement of a comprehensive scheme of dispersion to other localities of government offices, other organs and their personnel.
 - (5) The expediting of the readjustment of civilian enterprises and the readjustment in conformity with that of government organs of dwellings and shops in the capital and other important cities.
- D. The enforcement of various measures with a view to making clearer the national character of important enterprises in their management and establishing a system of responsibility for production.
 - B. The integration and strengthening of land and sea transportation.
 - F. The further strengthening of the system of taxation and national savings with a view to concentrating funds for fighting purposes and thus to obtain the maximum results.
 - G. The thorough simplification of the systems of price and distribution.
 - H. The readjustment of various subsidiary organizations in conformity with that of government organs

and the thorough renovation in the management of their business.

- I. The thorough readjustment of such secondary aspects of production as control organs and control corporations, the thorough renovation of their business and activities in conformity with that of government organs and the reduction of their personnel.

ADDENDUM

Detailer Measures of Government Organs Concerning the Defense of the Capital and Important Cities

1. The business of government-owned factories will be transferred to factories in other localities and the former will be abolished.
2. In pursuance of the measure B. (1) the readjustment of school buildings will be effected.
3. The readjustment of government buildings in accordance with the thorough simplification of government business.
4. The removal of various government establishments, the location of which is not necessary in the capital and important cities, to other localities and the readjustment of these establishments.

In this connection the redistribution and dispersion of the various government buildings will be undertaken, concentrating government business in those with satisfactory air defense facilities and abandoning those which are vulnerable.

X. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE EXCHANGE OF CONGRATULATORY MESSAGES BETWEEN PRIME MINISTER GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO AND FUHRER ADOLPH HITLER ON THE OCCASION OF THE RESCUE OF IL DUCE

September 23, 1943.

Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo, upon receiving the report of the rescue of Mr. Benito Mussolini by German soldiers, sent through Ambassador Oshima in Berlin a congratulatory message to the Fuhrer, Mr. Adolph Hitler, on September 15 to which the latter sent a reply in appreciation through Ambassador Stahmer in Tokyo on the 22nd.

The messages exchanged between the Prime Minister and the Fuehrer are as follows :

Message of Prime Minister Tojo

Upon hearing the report of the rescue of Il Duce, I wish to express to Your Excellency my hearty congratulation and, at the same time, to pay my deep respect for Your Excellency's efforts and the courageous action of your soldiers in carrying out that purpose.

I shall feel honoured if my felicitation is conveyed by Your Excellency to Il Duce.

Reply of the Fuhrer

I have been greatly delighted to receive from Your Excellency a friendly message of congratulation upon the liberation of Il Duce by the German soldiers and wish to tender my heartfelt thanks.

Thanks from Mr. Mussolini

Mr. Mussolini's expression of thanks to Prime Minister

Tojo was transmitted verbally by Ambassador Stahmer.

XI. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE VISIT TO JAPAN OF MR. WANG CHING-WEI

September 23, 1943.

The President of the National Government of the Republic of China and concurrently President of the Executive Yuan, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, accompanied by a suite including Mr. Chen Kung-po, President of the Legislative Yuan, came to Tokyo on September 22 with the view to engaging in talks with the leaders of Japan to render still closer the relations of co-operation and concerted effort between Japan and China. Having concluded a frank exchange of opinions with Prime Minister General Hideki Tojo and other leaders of the Government in addition to paying a visit to the Imperial Palace in his capacity as President of the National Government, Mr. Wang, with his suite, left Tokyo and returned to Nanking on the 23rd.

XII. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE DONATION OF RELIEF FUNDS FOR THE PEOPLE OF BURMA TO THE BURMESE GOVERNMENT ON THE OCCASION OF THE CELEBRATION OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF BURMA

September 24, 1943.

On the occasion of the celebration in Burma today, September 25, of the independence of that country, the Japanese

Government have decided, for the purpose of consolation and relief of the people of Burma who have suffered damages from the enemy's scorched earth tactics and air raids since the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia to disburse the sum of One Million Yen and to donate that amount in money and in goods to the Burmese Government. The Government have instructed the Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary in Burma, Mr. Renzo Sawada, to communicate to the Burmese Government the above decision.

XIII. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION ON THE CONCLUSION OF THE TREATY BETWEEN JAPAN AND BURMA CONCERNING THE TERRITORIES OF BURMA IN THE "SHAN AND OTHER REGIONS"

September 26, 1943.

Negotiations have been going on for some time between Japan and Burma concerning the incorporation as territories of Burma of the Shian States, excluding the two States of Kentung and Mong Pan, whose incorporation into Thailand has previously been recognized, the Karenni States and the Wa Region. Satisfactory agreement having been reached on the draft "Treaty between Japan and Burma concerning the territories of Burma in the Shan and other regions," the treaty was signed at Rangoon on September 25 between the Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan, Mr. Renzo Sawada, and the Prime Minister of Burma, Mr. Ba Maw.

TREATY BETWEEN JAPAN AND BURMA CONCERNING THE TERRITORIES OF BURMA IN SHAN AND OTHER REGIONS

(Translation)

The Government of the Empire of Japan and the Government of Burma,

Being unshakably determined to prosecute, in close cooperation between the two countries, the common war against the United States of America and the British Empire to a successful conclusion and to establish a Greater East Asia based on justice, have agreed upon the following Articles:

Article 1.

Japan recognizes the incorporation into the territories of Burma of the Shan States excluding the two States of Kentung and Mong Pan, the Karemi States and the Wa Region.

Article 2.

Japan will cease the administration which it at present exercises in the territories specified in the foregoing Article within ninety days from the date of coming into force of the present Treaty.

Article 3.

The matters of detail for the executions of the present Treaty shall be decided through consultations between the Authorities concerned of the two countries.

Article 4.

The present Treaty shall come into force on the date of its signature.

In witness whereof the undersigned, duly authorized by their respective Governments, have signed the present Treaty and have hereunto affixed their seals.

XIV. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MUNITIONS MINISTRY

September 28, 1943.

1. With a view to realizing a speedy expansion of munitions production, especially a radical increase of aerial fighting power, by devoting the national strength in accordance with the "principles guiding the operation of state affairs under the existing situation", the Ministry of Munitions will be established to carry out and assure the production of munitions according to plan and in a unified manner.

With the establishment of the said Ministry, the present planning Board and the Ministry of Commerce and Industry will be abolished.

2. For the purpose of simplifying thoroughly the control of production of important munitions and unifying the systems of issuing military and governmental contracts, the businesses of the Army and Navy concerning the control of important munitions production, are necessary for the purpose, will be transferred to the Ministry of Munitions.

3. With the establishment of the Ministry of Munitions, the greater part of matters under the jurisdiction of the Planning Board and the Ministry of Commerce and Industry, matters pertaining to national general mobilization and matters pertaining to munitions production will be transferred to the Ministry of Munitions.

Of the matters pertaining to munitions production which are under the jurisdiction of other Ministries, those which are necessary for the purpose will be transferred to the Ministry of Munitions.

4. With the abolition of the Planning Board, matters

pertaining to the comprehensive adjustment of state affairs in both material and spiritual fields shall be dealt with by the Cabinet in a simple and effective manner.

5. Of the businesses of the Ministry of Commerce and Industry the matters which have no important connection with munitions production will be administered through a procedure to be decided separately.

6. A method is to be formulated to enable active Army and Navy officers (including civil officials), who are required, to become members of the staff of the Ministry of Munitions.

7. In planning the organization and structure of the Ministry of Munitions the principle of simplifying them as far as possible shall be followed.

8. Preparations will be made speedily in the various Ministries concerned, with a view to opening the Ministry of Munitions on November 1.

XV. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE CONVENING OF THE SPECIAL SESSION OF THE DIET

September 28, 1943.

The Government at a special Cabinet meeting today have decided to request an Imperial sanction for the convening of a special session of the Diet. To be convened on October 25, the special session is to last for three days. The purpose is to present the budget and legislative bills to keep step with the operation of state affairs under the existing situation, thereby making known both at home and abroad the inflexible determination of the Government for the successful prosecution of the war and enhancing further the solidarity of the entire nation.

The Budget and bills expected to be presented are as follows:

2. Budget
2. Bills
 - A. Bill concerning the simplification of the budget.
 - B. Bill concerning the simplification of the administration of justice.
 - C. Bill concerning munitions companies.
 - D. Bill concerning the strengthening of defence against air raids.
 - E. Bill concerning the continuation of duties of Diet members who have responded to the call for service.
 - F. Bill concerning the revision of Military Service Law.

XVI. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE INDEPENDENCE OF THE PHILIPPINES AND THE CONCLUSION OF A PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND THE PHILIPPINES

October 14, 1943.

The Philippines has proclaimed her independence today, October 14, 1943. Japan has given immediate recognition to that country, while a Pact of Alliance between Japan and the Philippines has been signed by Mr. Shozo Murata, Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary and Mr. Claro M. Recto, Minister of the State and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of the Philippines.

**PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND
THE PHILIPPINES**

(Translation)

His Majesty the Emperor of Japan and the President of the Republic of the Philippines,

now that Japan had decided to recognize the Philippines as an independent state ;

being determined that the two countries shall closely cooperate, each as good neighbour respecting the selfasserting independence of the other, to establish a Greater East Asia based on justice, thereby contributing to the peace of the whole world and being determined firmly and unshakably to eradicate allsources of evil in the way, have resolved for that purpose to conclude a pact of Alliance and named their respective Plenipotentiaries, that is to say :

His Majesty the Emperor of Japan :

His Excellency Mr. Shōzō, Murata Zyusanmi,
Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary ;

The President of the Philippines :

His Excellency Mr. Claro M. Recto, Minister of the State ;

who, after having communicated to each other their respective Full Powers, found to be in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles :

Article 1.

There shall be between the High Contracting Parties perpetual relations of good neighbour and amity on the basis of mutual respect of sovereignty and territories.

Article 2.

The High Contracting Parties shall closely cooperate on matters, political, economic, and military for the successful

prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia.

Article 3.

The High Contracting Parties shall closely cooperate with each other for the establishment of a Greater East Asia.

Article 4.

The matters of detail necessary for the execution of the present Pact shall be determined through consultations between the authorities concerned of the High Contracting Parties.

Article 5.

The present Pact shall come into force as from the date on which the High Contracting Parties shall have completed the ratification of the Pact.

Article 6.

possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed this Pact and hereunto affixed their respective seals.

Done in duplicate, at Manila, this fourteenth day of the tenth month of the eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to October 14th, 1943.

**TERMS OF UNDERSTANDING ATTACHED TO
THE PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN
JAPAN AND THE PHILIPPINES**

Ad. Article 2 of the Pact

The principal modality of the close military cooperation for the successful prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia stipulated in the present Article shall be as follows :

The Philippines will afford all kinds of facilities for the military actions to be undertaken by Japan, Japan and the

Philippines will closely cooperate with each other in order to safeguard the territorial integrity and independence of the Philippines.

In witness whereof the Undersigned, duly authorized to that end by their respective Governments, have signed the present Terms of understanding.

Done in duplicate, at Manila, this fourteenth day of the tenth month of the eighteenth year of Syowa, corresponding to October 14th, 1943.

(L. S.) SHOZO MURATA

(L. S.) CLARO M. RECTO

XVII. STATEMENT OF THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE GOVERNMENT CONCERNING PHILIPPINE INDEPENDENCE

October 13, 1943.

Having realized her age-long aspirations on this day, October 14, 1943, the Philippines has proclaimed her independence both at home and abroad. Japan has, therefore, immediately accorded recognition and has signed with her a Pact of Alliance.

During 400 years of rule by alien countries, the desire of the Philippines for independence has been most intense. The independence, the promise for which the Philippines had at last obtained from the United States after many years of effort, was one which would have benefitted only the United States and would not have been real independence—a fact well-known to the Filipinos. However, following the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, the influence of the United States was speedily expelled from the Philippines and in the short space of less than two years the day of real independence, for which the Filipinos have long aspired, has arrived. It is indeed a source

of profound joy to Japan, intending as she does to eradicate the age-old root evils in East Asia and establishing a new order founded upon ethical principles.

In Greater East Asia, the Republic of China, Thailand and Burma are already marching vigorously forward in close cooperation with Japan for the successful prosecution of the common war, while Manchoukuo, one in virtue and mind with Japan, is devoting her total strength in her cooperation with us. At such an auspicious juncture has the Philippines joined our ranks. The countries and peoples of Greater East Asia have thus, all of them, solidified their immutable unity, each manifesting its natural and special characteristics. This is a matter of deep gratification to Japan for the sake of the co-prosperity of Greater East Asia and the permanent welfare of the world.

The Imperial Japanese Government wish once again to express their profound felicitations on the independence of the Philippines and, in confident expectation that the various countries of Greater East Asia, cooperating with each other in a spirit of mutual help and mutual trust and mutually respecting their independence, will march forward vigorously toward glorious victory in the war and toward the happy consummation of the establishment of Greater East Asia, thereby attaining the great ideal of co-prosperity of all nations, hereby make universally known their convictions.

XVIII. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE RECOGNITION OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF FREE INDIA

October 23, 1943.

Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose having formed the Provisional

Government of Free India on the 21st of this month, the Imperial Japanese Government have recognized that government today, the 23rd, and have given notification to that effect.

XIX. STATEMENT OF THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT CONCERNING THE RECOGNITION OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF FREE INDIA

October 23, 1943.

The Provisional Government of Free India having been established with Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose as its head, the Japanese Government, in their firm belief that it is a great forward step toward the realization of an independent India to which the Indian people have long aspired, have recognized it as the Provisional Government of Free India and hereby declare their intention to extend every possible co-operation and support in its efforts to attain its object.

XX. STATEMENT OF EIJI AMAU, PRESIDENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION, ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF FREE INDIA

October 23, 1943.

Valiantly shouldering the hope and trust of the peoples of East Asia, the Provisional Government of Free India, headed by Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose, has come into being on October 21.

The independence of India has for a long period of time been the aspiration of the entire Indian people and the hope of

the entire world. In East Asia, Burma, who has long been in the throes of agony under the aggression and exploitation of Britain, has become independent. The Philippines, who has been prevented from manifesting her true natural traits by the oppression of the economic imperialism of the United States, has also attained independence as a genuine East Asian country. And now we witness the establishment of the Provisional Government of Free India adding a new glory to Asia.

Since the beginning of the 17th century, when she extended her tentacles of aggression toward India, Britain has consistently oppressed and exploited the Indian people, and the British people have lived in luxury and comfort at the sacrifice of the Indian people. However, the people of India gradually generated a strong sentiment for resistance against British rule and in particular following the Russo-Japanese War the Indian desire for independence became increasingly intense.

In the last World War, the British Government utilized to the maximum extent the manpower as well as the material resources of India, baiting the Indian people with the promise of self-rule after the war. However, they not only broke that promise, but, more than that, they intensified their oppressive rule, as witness the horrible massacre of several thousand innocent Indian people at Amritsar.

In the present great war also, the British pressure on India has been further strengthened and the Indian people have been involuntarily conscripted for military service and sent to the most dangerous front lines. According to the figures announced by the British Government in June of this year, the casualties of the British Empire forces reached 500,000 of which the Indian losses were as much as 100,000, or 20 per cent. Beside this enormous personnel losses, India has been forced to bear an immense share of the military expenditures as well as an enormous amount of munitions of war, with the result that the

whole of India is now suffering from vicious inflation and lack of commodities. Moreover, due to British maladministration the condition of starvation has been created in the provinces of Bengal and others with numerous people dying day after day. Reports of these miserable conditions have been spread in Britain and the United States and have become the subject of serious discussion in the newspapers of those countries—even in the British Parliament.

Despite these conditions the British pressure on India, instead of being relaxed, has been further intensified, especially since August of last year. In the so-called Atlantic Charter, which Britain and the United States claim to be their war aim, there is a principle of the self-determination of peoples, but its application is excepted in the case of India, further exposing the deceptive policy of these two countries.

In view of these circumstances, it has come to a point where the freedom of India can never be granted merely by entreaties toward Britain and where British influence must be cast out of India with force of arms. The righteous indignation of fair-minded people throughout the world has been aroused against the despotism and oppression of Britain.

Mr. Bose has for a long time been fighting for the independence of India. When he was arrested by the British authorities in India in July, 1941, the Indian people protested in sympathy against Britain by engaging in hartal. Subsequently he fled from India and spent his time in Germany laying his plans for the independence of India. In June of this year, he made a sudden appearance in Japan after which he went south where he has since strengthened the Indian Independence League, organized the Indian National Army and proceeded vigorously to make various preparations for independence.

The time having ripened, the Provisional Government of Free India has been established. This government has in its

hands the glorious destiny of developing in the future into a government of truly emancipated India.

The Indian National Army under the command of this government is made up of vigorous young men who are burning with enthusiasm for Indian independence and are ready to make the supreme sacrifice for their country. When this army begins its march of liberation into India, it will be the time for the emancipation of entire India from the British shackles with which it has been bound for centuries.

In pursuance of the great ideal of enabling all nations each to have its proper place and all peoples to live in peace and security, the principle underlying the founding of our Empire, the Japanese Government have repeatedly in the past expressed their sympathy and their intention of extending all possible support to the independence of India. Firmly believing that the establishment of the Provisional Government of Free India is an event of profound significance to the complete realization of Indian independence, the Japanese Government have recognized that government today and have re-affirmed their policy to give every support to its efforts for the attainment of its object.

In order to resist these developments, perchance the British will adopt further oppressive measures or a policy of cajolery toward the Indian people. Whichever attitude they may take, it is clear beyond any doubt that what she will give to India is nothing but repression and suffering. We have arisen to eliminate these repressions and sufferings. The Indians also have arisen. Japan and India will fight together and together will surely win through. As stated by the spokesman of the Provisional Government of Free India, Japan has no territorial or economic ambition whatever toward independent India. Her sole desire lies in the promotion of the well-being of the entire Indian people. It is our firm conviction that the day when

this desire is realized will surely arrive in the near future.

XXI. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION REGARDING THE CONCLUSION OF A PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

October 30, 1943.

The Governments of Japan and China have been negotiating with a view to concluding a Pact of Alliance between the two countries and a complete agreement having been reached on the draft of the treaty, His Excellency Masayuki Tani, Japanese Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, and His Excellency Wang Ching-wei, President of the Executive Yuan of the Republic of China, signed and sealed the treaty at Nanking on October 30.

PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND CHINA

(Translation)

The Government of the Empire of Japan and the Government of the Republic of China,

being determined that the two countries shall closely cooperate, each as a good neighbour respecting the self-asserting independence of the other to establish a Greater East Asia based on justice thereby contributing to the peace of the whole world, have, with the firm and unshakable determination to eradicate all sources of evil in the way, agreed upon the following articles:

Article 1.

Japan and China, in order to maintain permanently the

relationship of neighbourly amity, shall take measures of mutual aid and friendship along all lines while respecting each other's sovereignty and territorial integrity.

Article 2.

Japan and China for constructing and securing the stability of Greater East Asia, shall extend to each other co-operation and every possible assistance.

Article 3.

Japan and China shall carry on between the two countries close economic co-operation on the basis of reciprocity.

Article 4.

The necessary details for the execution of the present Pact shall be discussed and decided between the competent authorities of the two countries.

Article 5.

The Treaty Relating to the Basic Affairs between Japan and China, signed on November 30 of the 15th Year of Syowa, corresponding to November 30 of the 29th Year of the Republic of China, together with all instruments annexed thereto shall cease to have effect as from the date of coming into force of the present Pact.

Article 6.

The present Pact shall come into force as from the day of its signature.

In witness whereof, the undersigned duly authorized by their respective Governments have signed and affixed their seals unto the present Pact.

PROTOCOL ANNEXED TO THE PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND CHINA

(Translation)

On signing this day the Pact of Alliance between Japan and

China the Plenipotentiaries of the two countries have agreed as follows :

Article 1.

Japan undertakes to withdraw the Japanese forces despatched to the territories of China when general peace between the two countries is restored and the state of war has ceased to exist.

Japan renounces the right of stationing troops she possesses in accordance with the Peking Protocols and supplementary documents relating to the Boxer War.

Article 2.

The present Protocol shall come into force simultaneously with the Pact.

In witness whereof the Plenipotentiaries of the two countries have signed and affixed their seals unto the present Protocol.

EXCHANGE OF NOTES

(Translation)

Monsieur l'Ambassadeur,

I have the honour to state that upon signing today the Pact of Alliance between Japan and China an understanding has been concluded between Your Excellency and myself as follows :

Of the matters of fait accompli existing in China at present, those that require adjustment in the light of the contents of the present Pact, shall be fundamentally adjusted in accordance with the contents of the present Pact when general peace between the two countries is restored and the state of war has ceased to exist.

Even during the continuation of the state of war the required adjustments are to be carried but in accordance with the contents of the present Pact successively as far as is permitted by circumstances through consultation between the two countries.

I shall be glad to receive Your Excellency's confirmation of the above understanding.

I avail myself of this opportunity to renew to Your Excellency the assurance of my highest consideration.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's note of today's date reading as follows :

Of the matters of fait accompli existing in China at present, those that require adjustment in the light of the contents of the present Pact, shall be fundamentally adjusted in accordance with the contents of the present Pact when general peace between the two countries is restored and the state of war has ceased to exist.

Even during the continuation of the state of war the required adjustments are to be carried out in accordance with the contents of the present Pact successively as far as is permitted by circumstance through consultation between the two countries.

I shall be glad to receive Your Excellency's confirmation of the above understanding.

I am pleased to confirm the above understanding.

In sending this reply I beg Your Excellency to accept the assurance of my highest consideration.

XXII. STATEMENT OF THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT REGARDING THE CONCLUSION OF A PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

October 30, 1943.

The Japanese Government have today concluded with the Government of the Republic of China the "Pact of Alliance

between Japan and the Republic of China." As a result of the conclusion of this Pact, the Treaty Relating to the Basic Affairs between Japan and China and the Documents attached thereto have lost their validity and, at the same time, the treaty relations between the two countries have entered upon a period of epochal development.

The Japanese Government previously made clear, in their statement of January 9 of this year, their convictions regarding Japan's policy toward China to meet the new situation following the outbreak of the War of Greater-East Asia. Since that time, Japan has steadily translated into action what was publicly declared in that statement and thereby extended her utmost aid toward the speedy establishment of a new China on the basis of self-asserting independence and manifestation of the political power of the National Government, and the latter also, in concert with Japan, have taken measures to reinforce themselves and strengthened their co-operation for the prosecution of the war, resulting in the smooth and satisfactory development of the new relations between the two countries.

With the outbreak of the War of Greater East Asia, the situation in this part of the world has undergone a radical change. Before the War, the aggressive activities of the United States and Britain were rampant and consequently Japan was placed in a position where she could not ignore the realities of this situation in determining her treaty relations with China. But after the War broke out, the influence of the United States and Britain has been completely expelled and the National Government have also declared war against those countries. As a result, Japan and China have come to deem it appropriate to readjust their treaty relations to conform with the new situation in order that they may, untrammelled by all past circumstances, revert to their normal and proper status as good neighbors and accomplish their common mission of collaborating to stabilize

Greater East Asia and promote its renaissance and prosperity. This indeed is the reason why the new Pact has been concluded.

Japan has already secured with Manchoukuo, Thailand, Burma and the Philippines close co-operative relations based on justice and has now firmly established with the Republic of China a new foundation for their co-operation. Thus, the order to assure the common prosperity and well-being of all countries in Greater East Asia is steadily being realized.

The Japanese Government, confidently expecting an epochal progress of Japanese-Chinese relations in conformance with the spirit of the new Pact and, at the same time, being unstinting in extending every possible assistance for the complete realization of China's self-asserting independence, and expecting that Japan and China will together in close co-operation march vigorously forward toward the successful prosecution of the present war and the establishment of a new order in Greater East Asia, hereby make known their convictions both at home and abroad.

XXIII. STATEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER GENERAL HIDEKI TOJO CONCERNING THE PACT OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN JAPAN AND CHINA

October 30, 1943.

The "Pact of Alliance Between Japan and the Republic of China" concluded today, establishing as it does the basis of new relations of an epochal nature between Japan and China, is not only a cause for sincere congratulations for the two countries, but also a matter of profound significance as another step forward in the construction of Greater East Asia.

It has been the hope and desire of Japan for many years to establish in Greater East Asia an order of common prosperity

and well-being based upon justice, with the various countries of this region closely co-operating with each other as good neighbors and with mutual respect for their self-asserting independence, and thereby contribute to the peace of the entire world. However, the Anglo-American ambition of East Asiatic hegemony and their conspiracies to divide the peoples of East Asia continued to obstruct the realization of this desire. To crush the Anglo-American ambition and to ensure her existence and defense, Japan resolutely took up the sword and since then, with the earnest co-operation of the countries and peoples of Greater East Asia and with a firm and unflagging determination, has gone vigorously forward with the prosecution of the war and with the construction of Greater East Asia. Thus, the relations among Japan, Manchoukuo and China have become increasingly close day by day and month by month, the amicable relations between Japan and Thailand have made a big forward advance, Burma and the Philippines have newly become independent, the old Anglo-American order has been expelled and the renaissance of Greater East Asia has steadily advanced.

During this while, the Republic of China declared war on the United States and Britain at the beginning of this year and strengthened its determination to prosecute the common war successfully to its very end one with Japan in life and in death. In confident expectation of an epochal development in the relations between the two countries in accordance with the fundamental spirit of co-operation and with the desire to ensure the speedy construction of a new China on the basis of China's self-asserting independence and on the basis of the full demonstration of the political power of the National Government, Japan on that occasion decided to take all measures of good will such as the retrocession to China of all Japanese concessions in that country, the recognition of the restoration of the International Settlement at Shanghai, the International Settlement at

Amoy and the Legation Quarter in Peking, the enforcement of the relinquishment of extraterritorial rights, and so forth, and has since then proceeded to carry these out. In concert with Japan's actions, China, on her part, pushed forward the construction of the new China and substantiated her war co-operation with us, thereby rendering smooth the development of Japanese-Chinese relations; and today the Treaty Relating to the Basic Affairs Between Japan and China has been replaced by a new Pact of Alliance.

This Pact of Alliance conforms with the new situation in Greater East Asia and will govern the normal and proper relations between Japan and China. It is the cornerstone of the perpetual friendship between the two countries and for the consummation of the noble common mission of construction of Greater East Asia. This, indeed, I believe, can be possible only because of the justice and sincerity of our war aims and because of our conviction in sure victory.

Japan will henceforth spare nothing in assisting in the construction of the new China in pursuance of the fundamental spirit of this Pact and will march forward, hand in hand with China, in prosecuting the War of Greater East Asia to a victorious conclusion and in constructing the new order of Greater East Asia.

XXIV. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE VISIT TO JAPAN OF SUBHAS CHANDRA BOSE, THE HEAD OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF FREE INDIA

October 31, 1943.

For the purpose of expressing gratitude to the Japanese

Government for the recognition and co-operation extended to his government, Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose, the Head of the Provisional Government of Free India, came to Tokyo today, October 31, 1943.

XXV. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING THE ASSEMBLY OF GREATER EAST-ASIATIC NATIONS

November 5, 1943.

The countries of Greater East Asia which have been striving vigorously for the attainment of their common objective on the firm basis of neighbourly friendship, mutual assistance and co-operation have decided, in order to carry on frank discussions among their representatives concerning the successful prosecution of the War of Greater East Asia and the plan for the construction of Greater East Asia, to hold an Assembly of Greater East-Asiatic Nations in Tokyo. Attending the Assembly will be the representatives from these countries, namely, Japan, the Republic of China, Thailand, Manchoukuo, the Philippines and Burma.

The representative of the Provisional Government of Free India who happens to be staying in Tokyo at present will attend the Assembly as observer.

The names of the representatives, associates and observers are as follows:

JAPAN

Representative:

His Excellency General Hideki Tojo
Prime Minister

Associates:

His Excellency Admiral Shigetaro Shimada
Minister of the Navy

His Excellency Mr. Kazuo Aoki

Minister of Greater East Asiatic Affairs

His Excellency Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu

Minister of Foreign Affairs

His Excellency Mr. Naoki Hoshino

Chief Secretary of the Cabinet

His Excellency Mr. Eiji Amau

President of the Board of Information

His Excellency Mr. Shun-ichi Matsumoto

Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs

His Excellency Mr. Kumaichi Yamamoto

Vice-Minister of Greater East Asiatic Affairs

His Excellency Mr. Shin-ichi Kamimura

Director of the Bureau of Political Affairs, Ministry of Foreign Affairs

His Excellency Major-General Kenryo Sato

Director of the Bureau of Military Affairs, Ministry of War

His Excellency Vice-Admiral Takazumi Oka

Director of the Bureau of Naval Affairs, Ministry of the Navy

His Excellency Mr. Shimpei Takeuchi

Director of the Bureau of General Affairs, Ministry of Greater East Asiatic Affairs

CHINA

Representative:

His Excellency Mr. Wang Ching-wei

President of the Executive Yuan

Associates:

His Excellency Mr. Chow Fo-hai

Vice-President of the Executive Yuan

His Excellency Mr. Chu Min-yi

Minister of Foreign Affairs

His Excellency Lieutenant-General Chen Chang-tsu
Member of the Military Council and Aide-de-Camp to
the President
His Excellency Mr. Chow Lang-siang
Secretary-General of the Executive Yuan
His Excellency Mr. Hsueh Feng-yuan
Deputy Secretary-General of the Executive Yuan

THAILAND

Representative :

His Royal Highness Prince Wan Waithayakon
Representative of the President of the Council

Associates :

His Excellency Major-General Chai Prathipasen
Minister of State acting for the Minister of Foreign Affairs
and Secretary-General of the Council of Ministers
His Excellency Mr. Sit Sitsayamkan
Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs
His Excellency Monsieur Wisut Anthayuk
Director-General of the Eastern Political Department,
Ministry of Foreign Affairs
Morn Chao Wongsanuwat Thewakun
First Secretary, Ministry of Foreign Affairs
Major At Chareonsin

MANCHOUKUO

Representative :

His Excellency Mr. Chang Ching-hui
Prime Minister

Associates :

His Excellency Mr. Li Shao-keng
Minister of Foreign Affairs
His Excellency Mr. Wang Yun-ching
Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary

His Excellency Mr. Akira Che
Director of the Political Bureau, Department of Foreign
Affairs
His Excellency Mr. Masuo Matsumoto
Secretary of the State Council
Mr. Kao Pèi-kun
Secretary of the State Council
Mr. Cheng Tui-kai
Secretary in the Department of Foreign Affairs

THE PHILIPPINES

Representative :

His Excellency Dr. Jose P. Laurel
President

Associates :

His Excellency Mr. Claro M. Recto
Minister of Foreign Affairs
His Excellency Mr. Quintin Paredes
Minister of Public Works and Communications
Dr. Jose B. Laurel, Jr.
Member of the National Assembly and Private Secretary
to the President

BURMA

Representative :

His Excellency Dr. Ba Maw
Prime Minister

Associates :

His Excellency U Tun Aung
Minister for Co-operation
His Excellency Dr. Thien Maung
Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary
His Excellency U Shwe Baw
Foreign Secretary

U Nyun Han

Social Secretary to the Head of the State
Lieutenant-Colonel Bo Yan Naing
Ministry Secretary to the Head of the State

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF FREE INDIA

Observers :

His Excellency Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose

Head of the Provisional Government of Free India

His Excellency Lt.-Colonel J. K. Bhonsle

Chief of Staff of the Supreme Command, Minister Without Portfolio

His Excellency Mr. A. M. Sahay

Minister Without Portfolio, Chief of the Cabinet Secretariat

His Excellency Lt.-Colonel D. S. Raju

Attached to the Supreme Command

Mr. A. Hassan

Private Secretary to His Excellency Mr. Subhas Chandra Bose

XXVI. ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION CONCERNING JAPANESE-GERMAN MEDICAL CO-OPERATION

November 24, 1943.

For some time discussions have been held between the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Japan and the German Embassy in Tokyo concerning methods by which to render still closer the co-operation between the two countries in the field of medicine, in accordance with the stipulations of the Japanese-German Cultural Agreement of 1938. A complete understanding has now been reached on this matter between the authorities of the two countries.

XXVII. STATEMENT OF SADAO IGUCHI, SPOKESMAN OF THE BOARD OF INFORMATION, ON THE OCCASION OF THE SECOND ANNIVERSARY OF THE THREE-POWER AGREEMENT

December 10, 1943.

It is needless to say that the Three-Power Agreement is an expression of the strong, united will of Japan and Germany to destroy the obstructions of the United States and Britain and to co-operate toward the realization of a better world based upon justice. It presents, at once, a sharp contrast to such American-British declarations as the Atlantic Charter which is nothing more than a convenient camouflage with which to conceal their real intentions—to place the world under their oligarchic control and exploit the world's riches at will.

To attain this end any means is justifiable to them. Forms of government mean nothing to their leaders who regard any country which seeks as a tool to be exploited as they please a "democracy." This ulterior ambition of the United States and Britain has recently been revealed in its nakedness at the Cairo and Teheran Conferences.

The arrogance of these Anglo-Saxon nations is revealed in the attempts of their political leaders to carry on intensive propaganda toward the peoples of East Asia and Europe that their aim is to crush Japan's alleged imperialism in East Asia and to liberate the people of Europe from alleged Nazi tyranny. What can this be but a pretext for promoting their inordinate designs to control the world by applying their traditional policy of divide and rule.

Any such attempts are futile to say the least, for Japan's new China policy and the solid unity of the Greater East-Asiatic nations and peoples have rendered pointless and ineffective